

COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE  
HEALTH SCIENCES RESTRICTED



HR00062375

**RECAP**

ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSION  
ON MENTAL DISEASES  

---

1917

Columbia University  
in the City of New York

College of Physicians and Surgeons  
Library



SECOND ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSION ON  
MENTAL DISEASES

OF

THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1917.



BOSTON:  
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
32 DERNE STREET.  
1918.

Psychology R.R

II 157.06

M 3822

2

1916/17

PUBLICATION OF THIS DOCUMENT  
APPROVED BY THE  
SUPERVISOR OF ADMINISTRATION.

FEB 13 1919

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Members of the Commission and List of Officers, . . . . .	5
Letter of Transmission to Governor and Council, . . . . .	7
Duties of the Commission, . . . . .	9, 10
Activities of the Commission, . . . . .	10-15
Review of the Year: —	
All Classes under Care, . . . . .	16, 17
The Insane, . . . . .	17-23
The Feeble-minded, . . . . .	23, 24
The Epileptic, . . . . .	24, 25
Report of the Pathologist, . . . . .	25-54
Reports of Committees on Nursing Service, . . . . .	54-61
Out-patient Departments, . . . . .	61-71
Commitments for Observation and Temporary Care, . . . . .	71-73
Stability of Service, . . . . .	74, 75
Capacity for Patients, . . . . .	76-78
Institutions: —	
Public, . . . . .	79-127
Private, . . . . .	127-130
Unlicensed Homes, . . . . .	131
Family Care of the Insane, . . . . .	131-134
The Commission: —	
Proceedings of, . . . . .	135
Plans and Specifications, . . . . .	135
Estimates of State Expenses for 1918: —	
The Commission, . . . . .	135, 136
Maintenance Appropriations, . . . . .	136-138
Special Appropriations, . . . . .	139-142
Financial Statement of Commission, . . . . .	143, 144
Support Department, . . . . .	145-148
Deportations, . . . . .	148, 149
Transfers, . . . . .	150
Financial Department, . . . . .	150
General Matters: —	
New Legislation, . . . . .	151-160
Nineteen-year Statement as to Special Appropriations, . . . . .	160-162
Financial Statistics, . . . . .	163-201
General Statistics, . . . . .	203-265
Directory of Institutions, . . . . .	266-278
Index, . . . . .	279-286

*Sept 1919*









# The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

STATE HOUSE, BOSTON, July 25, 1918.

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

The undersigned, members of the Massachusetts Commission on Mental Diseases, respectfully submit the second annual report of the Commission for the year ending Nov. 30, 1917. The matters, however, relating to general statistics cover the year ending September 30.

GEORGE M. KLINE.  
JOHN B. TIVNAN.  
HENRY M. POLLOCK.  
CHAS. G. DEWEY.  
ELMER A. STEVENS.



# The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## REPORT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSION ON MENTAL DISEASES.

---

### DUTIES OF THE COMMISSION.

The Massachusetts Commission on Mental Diseases was established by chapter 285 of the General Acts of 1916, succeeding the former State Board of Insanity.

The Commission has general supervision of all public and private institutions for the insane, feeble-minded and epileptic persons, etc., and it has the right of investigation and recommendation as to any matter relating to the classes under care. Each State institution has, however, its Board of Trustees appointed by the Governor and Council.

The Commission inspects the institutions with reference to matters considered worthy of observation, and ascertains whether the laws relative to patients are properly observed.

It has power to investigate the question of sanity and condition of any person restrained of his liberty by reason of alleged insanity, and discharge any such person, who, in its opinion, is not insane, or who can be cared for after such discharge without danger to others and with benefit to himself. It acts often as a board of appeal in adjusting difficulties.

The powers of the Commission also control the interrelations of institutions and matters which are common to them all, such as transfers of patients, deportation of patients to other States and countries, claims to support as State charges in institutions, etc.

Expenditure of money under special appropriations for new buildings, unusual repairs, etc., is under the control of the Com-

mission. It is required to prepare plans for buildings and to select land to be taken by the Commonwealth for the purpose of any new or extension of existing institutions. The Commission also analyzes all requests for maintenance, appropriations, etc.

The laws regarding the insane and other classes under care will be found in chapter 504 of the Acts of 1909, and amendments thereof.

#### SPECIAL NEEDS OF THE INSTITUTIONS.

The Commission believes that the special requests for appropriations should be limited to the essential requirements, and that the building program should provide accommodations only for the expected increase in population and for the overcrowding.

Inasmuch as it would be inadvisable to attempt any large building operations during the period of the war, there has been no further development at the Metropolitan Hospital site, it being thought best to provide additional accommodations at the Boston State Hospital in accordance with the plan of development of that institution. The need for accommodations is greatest in the districts served by the Boston State Hospital and the Northampton State Hospital. With their increasing admission rate it has been necessary to make room by transferring numbers of patients to outlying institutions.

The Commission believes it advisable to evolve a program to cover a period of at least ten years, caring for the needs of each hospital district, so that a definite policy can be presented to the Legislature each year for appropriations other than those necessary to care for the maintenance of institutions.

Work on the proposed school for the feeble-minded at Belchertown has been delayed inasmuch as a water supply cannot be obtained on the site, as was assured when the property was purchased, and to secure a supply elsewhere requires further legislation. To care for the property temporarily, clear some of the land and put in crops, a colony of boys was transferred from the Wrentham State School to one of the farm buildings at Belchertown, being operated by and under the supervision

of the Wrentham State School. In the recommendations of the Commission a request is included to provide a water supply for the proposed school.

### THE STANDARD OF CARE

in the State hospitals has been materially lowered by reason of the war, and great difficulty is being experienced in keeping a quota of officers and employees barely sufficient to administer our institutions with safety. Extra demands have been made on the members of the medical staffs whose training and experience especially fit them for the examinations of drafted men and of the National Guard.

For several years difficulty has been experienced in recruiting new employees. Much higher wages received in the community during the past year presented an even greater handicap to the institutions, and a revision of the wage schedule was imperative. It should be pointed out that the wage schedule of the nurse and attendant group has always been very low, the best proof being that these services no longer attract applicants. The result has been prejudicial to the best interests and welfare of the patients. Low wages attract only the restless and unsatisfactory; employees of a higher standard can easily find better-paid work. To obtain a class of employees who will continue in the service, a living wage and proper housing conditions must be provided.

While this might appear to require a material increase in the appropriation for personal service, it is believed that not so large a number of employees, if competent, would be required. The State would be the gainer, and the patients receive adequate and proper care. Under these conditions it would not be necessary to engage indifferent employees, unmindful of the best interests of the patients, and wasteful of institutional property. At the present time, owing to the inadequate working force, it is necessary for the institutions to send representatives continuously to employment agencies.

## STANDARDIZATION OF SALARIES.

During the year the Commission has co-operated with a sub-committee of the Governor's Council, and the Supervisor of Administration, in the work of standardization of salaries of officers and employees at the State institutions, to the end that there will be uniformity in classification and titles, definitions of duties of positions, and schedules of wages. Many conferences of the director of the Commission and superintendents of State institutions were held with the Supervisor of Administration and his assistants.

## WAR WORK COMMITTEE.

Because of the demand for physicians experienced in the care of nervous and mental diseases, brought about by reason of the war, and the possibility of the State service being able to render assistance to the government, especially in matters of personnel, there was formed the Massachusetts Committee for War Work in Neurology and Psychiatry, with the following membership: Dr. George M. Kline, chairman; Dr. Walter E. Fernald; Dr. Elisha H. Cohoon; Dr. John A. Houston, treasurer; Dr. L. Vernon Briggs, secretary.

This committee co-operates with the war work committee of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene. There was available to this committee by gift a sum of \$5,000 for carrying on the work.

Dr. James V. May, who was superintendent of the Grafton State Hospital, was commissioned as major, and assigned to neuro-psychiatric work at Camp Devens, Ayer, Mass., conducting this work in connection with his duties as superintendent, until he was transferred to the superintendency of the Boston State Hospital.

The committee held numerous meetings, dealing especially with matters of personnel, the examination of the National Guard, and later, for the assignment of members to the advisory boards and for the examination of drafted men.

## TRAINING SCHOOLS.

On October, 1916, a committee, composed of Drs. Elisha H. Cohoon, John A. Houston, and George L. Wallace, was named by the Commission as a central board of examiners to arrange a uniform curriculum in the training schools for nurses. Their report was accepted, and appears on page 54.

The following superintendents, Drs. Elisha H. Cohoon, chairman, George L. Wallace and James V. May, were then appointed as members of a committee on training schools to standardize the work, conduct examinations, establish qualifications and deal with other matters relating to the training of nurses. A report of this committee was adopted and will be found on page 57.

## NEW FORM FOR GENERAL STATISTICS.

The American Medico-Psychological Association appointed a committee to consider —

1. The desirability of uniform statistics relative to mental disease and the operation of institutions for the insane.
2. Classifications of mental diseases.
3. Forms to be used in reporting statistical data.
4. Means to be adopted to secure uniform statistical reports.

This committee reported and submitted a set of tables which they suggested be used in all institutions for the insane. The tables were adopted by the American Medico-Psychological Association, who recommended their use by State institutions, commissions, etc.

This Commission accepted the new classification, and the statistics in this report, and in the reports of the institutions under supervision, dealing with the insane, are in accordance with the request of the American Medico-Psychological Association.

## PUBLICATION OF A BULLETIN.

The Commission has published a bulletin to be issued quarterly; this takes the place of the bulletin published monthly heretofore, and deals largely with subjects of scientific interest,

papers being contributed by members of the medical staffs of the State institutions. A department is given over to administrative and other matters. The editors are Drs. Walter E. Fernald, George M. Kline and E. E. Southard.

### FOOD AND FUEL.

Every effort has been made to assist in the conservation of the food supply. Farming operations have materially increased and greater provision has been made for the canning and drying of fruits and vegetables. The question of food conservation was made the subject of a semiannual conference of this Commission with the trustees and superintendents of institutions. By reason of the war unusual demands have been made on the time of the Commission and personnel of the institutions in attending meetings relative to the problem of food and fuel and the supplying of statistical data, etc.

#### THE FOLLOWING RATION ALLOWANCE

was adopted by the Commission as a basis for determining the food requirements in the various hospitals:—

	Ounce per Day.	Ounce per Year.	Pounds per Year.	Commercial Units.
Flour, . . . . .	9.50	3,467.50	216.710	1.105 barrels
Other farinaceous food, . . . . .	3.20	1,168.00	73.000	-
Meats and fish, . . . . .	10.13	3,697.45	231.090	-
Butter, . . . . .	1.37	500.05	31.250	-
Cheese, . . . . .	.30	109.50	6.870	-
Coffee, . . . . .	.44	160.60	10.030	-
Tea, . . . . .	.12	43.80	2.730	-
Milk (pints), . . . . .	1.04	379.60	-	189.800 quarts
Eggs (number of), . . . . .	.50	182.50	-	15.208 dozen
Sugar, . . . . .	1.90	693.50	43.343	-
Potatoes, . . . . .	9.50	3,467.50	216.710	3.611 bushels
	38.00	-	-	-

Fruit, 1 cent per day; \$3.65 per year.



## THE RECOMMENDATIONS FOR LEGISLATION

named below were submitted to the General Court of 1918: —

To provide for the transfer of women inebriates to Norfolk State Hospital.

To place the Hospital Cottages for Children under the supervision of the Massachusetts Commission on Mental Diseases.

Relative to the construction and improvement of buildings at State institutions.

Relative to a water supply for the proposed school for the feeble-minded at Belchertown.

To provide for the temporary care of persons suffering from mental diseases who are in the military or naval service of the United States.

To provide further supervision, care, etc., of the neglected, dangerous, or uncontrolled feeble-minded in the community.

To ascertain the mental conditions of persons coming before the courts of the Commonwealth.

## REVIEW OF THE YEAR.

## ALL CLASSES UNDER CARE.

The number and location of these classes, Oct. 1, 1917, were:—

LOCATION.	Insane.	Feeble-minded.	Epileptic (Sane).	Voluntary (Sane).	Inebriates.	Totals.	Other Classes.
Worcester State Hospital, . . . . .	1,584	-	-	1	-	1,585	-
Taunton State Hospital, . . . . .	1,412	-	-	-	-	1,412	-
Northampton State Hospital, . . . . .	978	-	-	-	-	978	-
Danvers State Hospital, . . . . .	1,536	-	-	-	-	1,536	-
Westborough State Hospital, . . . . .	1,258	-	-	8	25	1,291	-
Boston State Hospital, . . . . .	1,570	-	-	1	-	1,571	-
Grafton State Hospital, . . . . .	1,938	-	-	-	-	1,938	-
Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	1,633	-	-	-	-	1,633	-
Gardner State Colony, . . . . .	832	-	-	-	-	832	-
Monson State Hospital, . . . . .	305	-	737	-	-	1,042	-
Foxborough State Hospital, . . . . .	333	-	-	-	-	333	-
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	716	-	-	-	-	716	-
Bridgewater State Hospital, . . . . .	845	-	-	-	-	845	-
Family care, under Commission, . . . . .	47	-	-	-	-	47	-
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham.	-	1,576	-	-	-	1,576	-
Wrentham State School, . . . . .	-	1,097	-	-	-	1,097	-
McLean Hospital, . . . . .	208	-	-	1	1	210	-
Twenty-six other private institutions, . . . . .	140	3	-	12	34	189	43
Elm Hill Private School and Home for the Feeble-minded.	-	44	-	-	-	44	-
Terrace Home School, . . . . .	-	12	-	-	-	12	-
Almshouses, . . . . .	-	213 <sup>1</sup>	-	-	-	213	-
Total under care, <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	15,335	2,945	737	23	60	19,100 <sup>3</sup>	43
Viz.:—							
Public care, . . . . .	14,987	2,886	737	10	25	18,645	-
Institutions and family under trustees, . . . . .	14,940	2,673	737	10	25	18,385	-
Family care under Commission, . . . . .	47	-	-	-	-	47	-
Almshouses, . . . . .	-	213	-	-	-	213	-
Private care, . . . . .	348	59	-	13	35	455	43
McLean Hospital, . . . . .	208	-	-	1	1	210	-
Twenty-eight private institutions, . . . . .	140	59	-	12	34	245	43

<sup>1</sup> Taken from reports of overseers of the poor, March, 1917.

<sup>2</sup> Includes temporary care cases.

<sup>3</sup> Includes 278 patients placed in family care by trustees.

### THE WHOLE NUMBER OF THESE CLASSES

under care Oct. 1, 1917, was 19,100, being 1 such person to every 201 of the estimated population of the State. Of this number, 15,335, or 80 per cent., were insane; 2,945, or 15 per cent., feeble-minded; and 737, or 4 per cent., epileptic (sane). Their increase for the year was 382.

The whole number of such persons under public care was 18,645; under private care, 455.

The increase of such persons under public care for the year was 368; their average annual increase for the last five years, 504.

### THE INSANE

under care Oct. 1, 1917, numbered 15,335, being 1 insane person to every 250 of the estimated population of the State. In addition, there were 1,284 persons who were temporarily absent from institutions, and a considerable number of others in the community who had been previously discharged or had never appeared in institutions for the insane.

The insane appear under public care in public institutions and boarded out in family care, at public expense, and under private care in private institutions. Their number and increase in these locations for the year, the last five years, the last ten years and the last twenty-five years are shown as follows: —

	NUMBER OCT. 1, 1917.			INCREASE OVER PREVIOUS YEARS.					Average Increase, Five Years.	Average Increase, Ten Years.	Average Increase, Twenty-five Years.
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	1917.	1916.	1915.	1914.	1913.			
Public institutions, <sup>1</sup>	7,402	7,538	14,940	311	319	831	396	379	447.2	473.8	402.72
Family care under Commission.	-	47	47	17 <sup>2</sup>	22 <sup>2</sup>	216 <sup>2</sup>	34 <sup>2</sup>	20	53.8 <sup>2</sup>	22.8 <sup>2</sup>	5.12 <sup>2</sup>
Total, public,	7,402	7,585	14,987	294	297	615	362	399	393.4	451.0	397.60
Private institutions,	121	227	348	7 <sup>2</sup>	5	9	6 <sup>2</sup>	2	.6	5.7	4.32
Total, public and private.	7,523	7,812	15,335	287	302	624	356	401	394.0	456.7	401.92

<sup>1</sup> Includes 278 patients in family care under trustees.

<sup>2</sup> Decrease.

## THE INCREASE OF THE INSANE

under care for the year was 287, compared with 302 the previous year; 394, the average annual increase for the last five years; 456, the last ten years; and 401, the last twenty-five years.

The number of non-resident insane was 80, compared with the same number the previous year, and 75, the average number the last five years. Of these, 75 were patients in private institutions, and 5, private patients in State hospitals.

It is the policy of the State not to receive into its institutions non-residents, even as private patients, unless their friends are resident in Massachusetts and have just claims for such service.

## THE INCREASE OF THE INSANE UNDER PUBLIC CARE

was 294, compared with 297 the previous years; 393, the average annual increase for the last five years; 451, the last ten years; and 397, the last twenty-five years.

## THE DECREASE OF THE INSANE UNDER PRIVATE CARE

was 7, compared with an increase of 5 the previous year; .6 the average annual increase for the last five years; 5, the last ten years; and 4, the last twenty-five years.

In addition to the insane there were in private institutions 150 other patients. Of these, 13 were sane voluntary mental patients, 43 nonmental patients, 35 inebriates, and 59 feeble-minded.

## THE DECREASE OF THE INSANE IN FAMILY CARE UNDER THE COMMISSION

was 17. The number in family care under institutions on Oct. 1, 1917, was 278, a decrease of 56.

## ALL ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS

from the community to public institutions and McLean Hospital were 5,786. They comprise commitments as insane, temporary-care admissions, voluntary admissions of the insane, and

voluntary admissions of mental patients who were classed as sane.

Admissions as insane to public institutions and McLean Hospital, inclusive of voluntary insane and temporary-care cases, numbered 5,693.

Voluntary admissions of the insane, which are included in the above figure, were 627, compared with 474 the previous year. Public institutions received 558 such patients and McLean Hospital 69.

Voluntary admissions of mental patients who were classed as sane were 93, compared with 116 the previous year. Public institutions received 90 such patients, and McLean Hospital, 3.

#### ALL VOLUNTARY ADMISSIONS

to public institutions and McLean Hospital were 720, compared with 590 the previous year, and 706, the average the last five years. Public institutions received 648 such patients, compared with 512 the previous year, and 639, the average the last five years. McLean Hospital received 72 such patients, compared with 78 the previous year, and 67, the average the last five years.

#### FIRST CASES OF INSANITY

appeared in public institutions and McLean Hospital to the number of 4,159. Of all the admissions of the insane to these institutions (inclusive of insane voluntary and temporary-care patients), 73.05 per cent. appeared for the first time in any institution for the insane. One insane person came under care for the first time from every 922 of the estimated population of the State.

#### THE NATIVITY

of such first cases of insanity does not differ materially from the percentages of the previous year. Exclusive of 42 whose birthplaces were unknown, 2,332, or 56.6 per cent., were born in the United States, and 1,785, or 43.4 per cent., in foreign countries.

#### THE PARENTAGE

also corresponds substantially with the percentages of previous years. Exclusive of 344 whose birthplaces were unknown, 1,297, or 31.9 per cent., of the parents of male patients were born in

the United States, and 2,763, or 68.1 per cent., in foreign countries.

Exclusive of 352 whose birthplaces were unknown, 1,211, or 34 per cent., of the parents of female patients were born in the United States, and 2,351, or 66 per cent., in foreign countries.

#### CITIZENSHIP.

Of the 4,159 first admissions as insane, 2,356, or 56.65 per cent., were citizens by birth, and 306, or 7.36 per cent., by naturalization. There were 592 aliens, or 14.23 per cent., and 905, or 21.76 per cent., where the citizenship was unascertained.

#### PSYCHOSES OF FIRST ADMISSIONS

were as follows:—

Traumatic, . . . . .	12 or	.29 per cent.
Senile, . . . . .	314 or	7.55 per cent.
With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	300 or	7.21 per cent.
General paralysis, . . . . .	328 or	7.89 per cent.
With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	58 or	1.39 per cent.
With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	5 or	.12 per cent.
With brain tumor, . . . . .	14 or	.34 per cent.
With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	34 or	.82 per cent.
Alcoholic, . . . . .	511 or	12.29 per cent.
Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	10 or	.24 per cent.
With pellagra, . . . . .	5 or	.12 per cent.
Psychoses with other somatic diseases, . . . . .	85 or	2.04 per cent.
Manic-depressive, . . . . .	347 or	8.34 per cent.
Involution melancholia, . . . . .	94 or	2.26 per cent.
Dementia præcox, . . . . .	1,021 or	24.55 per cent.
Paranoia and paranoic conditions, . . . . .	57 or	1.37 per cent.
Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	89 or	2.14 per cent.
With mental deficiency, . . . . .	95 or	2.29 per cent.
With constitutional psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	11 or	.26 per cent.
Epileptic, . . . . .	118 or	2.84 per cent.
Undiagnosed, . . . . .	183 or	4.40 per cent.
Not insane, . . . . .	468 or	11.25 per cent.

The following 6 forms, namely, senile, 7.55 per cent.; with cerebral arteriosclerosis, 7.21 per cent.; general paralysis, 7.89 per cent.; alcoholic, 12.29 per cent.; manic-depressive, 8.34 per cent.; dementia præcox, 24.55 per cent., furnished 67.83 per cent. of first admissions.

## RACE.

The races named below furnished the greatest number of first admissions.

1,208, or 29.50 per cent.,	English.
1,076, or 25.87 per cent.,	Irish.
282, or 6.78 per cent.,	Slavonic.
222, or 5.34 per cent.,	French.
87, or 2.09 per cent.,	German.
166, or 3.99 per cent.,	Italian.
101, or 2.43 per cent.,	Scotch.
99, or 2.38 per cent.,	Scandinavians.
395, or 9.50 per cent.,	mixed.

## AGES.

The following tabulation shows the numbers and percentages of ages on first admissions: —

Under 20 years, . . . . .	345, or 8.3 per cent.
From 20 to 25, . . . . .	429, or 10.3 per cent.
From 25 to 30, . . . . .	474, or 11.4 per cent.
From 30 to 35, . . . . .	445, or 10.7 per cent.
From 35 to 40, . . . . .	436, or 10.5 per cent.
From 40 to 45, . . . . .	400, or 9.6 per cent.
From 45 to 50, . . . . .	366, or 8.8 per cent.
From 50 to 55, . . . . .	302, or 7.3 per cent.
From 55 to 60, . . . . .	231, or 5.6 per cent.
From 60 to 65, . . . . .	203, or 4.8 per cent.
From 65 to 70, . . . . .	161, or 3.9 per cent.
Over 70, . . . . .	367, or 8.8 per cent.

## DEGREE OF EDUCATION.

Of the 4,159 first admissions —

392, or 9.43 per cent.,	were found to be illiterate.
818, or 19.67 per cent.,	could read and write.
2,016, or 48.47 per cent.,	attended common school.
415, or 9.98 per cent.,	received a high school education.
101, or 2.43 per cent.,	attended college.
417, or 10.02 per cent.,	were unascertained.

## ENVIRONMENT.

The urban districts furnished 3,521, or 84.66 per cent., of the first admissions; rural localities, 631, or 15.17 per cent.; and there were 7, or .17 per cent., whose place of residence was unknown.

## THE ECONOMIC CONDITIONS

of these admissions are shown as follows:—

Dependent,	694,	or 16.69 per cent.
Marginal,	2,455,	or 59.03 per cent.
Comfortable,	913,	or 21.95 per cent.
Unascertained,	97,	or 2.33 per cent.

## MARITAL CONDITION.

It appears that 1,837, or 44.16 per cent., were single at the time of admission; 1,681, or 40.42 per cent., married; 539, or 12.96 per cent., widowed; 17, or .41 per cent., separated; 61, or 1.47 per cent., divorced; and there were 24, or .58 per cent., whose marital condition was unknown.

## ALL DISCHARGES.

## THE RESULTS OF MENTAL DISEASE

at public institutions and McLean Hospital are shown in the conditions of patients on discharge.

577,	or 15.65 per cent.,	recovered.
1,342,	or 36.41 per cent.,	were improved.
1,138,	or 30.87 per cent.,	were not improved.
629,	or 17.07 per cent.,	were not insane at the time of discharge.

## THE RECOVERY RATE

*for the whole State* numbered 602, or 10.19 per cent. of all admissions of insane.

The percentages of recoveries under public care and McLean Hospital (inclusive of insane voluntary and temporary care) were:—

Of admissions,	10.14 per cent.
Of daily average number,	3.56 per cent.

## DEATHS.

The death rate of the insane *for the whole State* during the year was 10.53 per cent. of the daily average number on books. The percentages of deaths in public institutions and McLean Hospital were:—



Of daily average number, 10.55 per cent.

Of discharges (inclusive of deaths), 31.65 per cent.

Cerebral arteriosclerosis was present in 14.31 per cent. of all deaths at public institutions and McLean Hospital; general paralysis in 14.02 per cent.; manic-depressive in 5.86 per cent.; dementia præcox in 21.40 per cent.; epilepsy in 6.39 per cent.; alcoholic in 4.87 per cent.; senile in 18.01 per cent.

These seven forms were present in 84.86 per cent. of the deaths.

Further statistical details will be found in the Appendix, beginning with Table No. 11, on which the foregoing statements and conclusions are based.

### THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

#### THE WHOLE NUMBER OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED

under care Oct. 1, 1917, was 2,945, being 1 feeble-minded person to every 1,302 of the estimated population of the State.

The feeble-minded appear under public care in public institutions and almshouses, and under private care in private institutions. Their number and increase in these locations for the year and the last five years are shown as follows:—

	NUMBER OCT. 1, 1917.			INCREASE OVER PREVIOUS YEARS.					Average Increase, Five Years.
	Males.	Females.	Total.	1917.	1916.	1915.	1914.	1913.	
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham.	949	627	1,576	14 <sup>1</sup>	44	69	68	56	27.0
Wrentham School, . . . . .	470	627	1,097	105	318	45	206	19	138.6
Hospital Cottages for Children, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	22 <sup>1</sup>	8 <sup>1</sup>	6.0 <sup>1</sup>
Almshouses, . . . . .	107	106	213	30 <sup>1</sup>	9	64	82 <sup>1</sup>	13 <sup>1</sup>	10.4 <sup>1</sup>
State Infirmiry, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	144 <sup>1</sup>	23	24.2 <sup>1</sup>
Total, public, . . . . .	1,526	1,360	2,886	61	283	178	26	77	125.0
Elm Hill, . . . . .	33	11	44	4 <sup>1</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup>	5 <sup>1</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup>	3	1.6 <sup>1</sup>
Smaller private institutions, . . . . .	8	7	15	3	1 <sup>1</sup>	-	-	3 <sup>1</sup>	.2 <sup>1</sup>
Total, public and private, . . . . .	1,567	1,378	2,945	60	281	173	25	77	123.2

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

## THE INCREASE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED

under care for the year was 60, compared with 281 the previous year, and 123, the average the last five years.

The number of nonresident feeble-minded was 36, compared with 50 the previous year. Of these, 33 were patients in private institutions, and 3, private patients in State institutions.

It is the policy of the State to receive feeble-minded persons from other States only when there is no school for the feeble-minded in such States, and then only in urgent cases. The non-resident patients are paid for at a rate which fully compensates the State for the cost of their maintenance.

## THE EPILEPTIC.

## THE WHOLE NUMBER OF THE EPILEPTIC

under care Oct. 1, 1917, was 1,512, being 1 epileptic to every 2,537 of the estimated population of the State.

The epileptic appear under public care in the Monson State Hospital, the State hospitals and other public institutions, and under private care in private institutions. Details will be found under the Monson State Hospital.

Their number and increase in these locations for the year and for the last five years are shown as follows:—

	NUMBER OCT. 1, 1917.			INCREASE OVER PREVIOUS YEARS.					Average Increase, Five Years.
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	1917.	1916.	1915.	1914.	1913.	
Monson Hospital, . . . .	524	518	1,042	49	22 <sup>1</sup>	52	41	35	31.0
Public institutions for insane, . . . .	235	215	450	31 <sup>1</sup>	57	22	5	18 <sup>1</sup>	7.0
Schools for the feeble-minded, . . . .	8	5	13	-	-	21 <sup>1</sup>	71 <sup>1</sup>	9	16.6 <sup>1</sup>
Total, public, . . . .	767	738	1,505	18	35	53	25 <sup>1</sup>	26	21.4
Private institutions, . . . .	5	2	7	4 <sup>1</sup>	1	3 <sup>1</sup>	1	1	.8 <sup>1</sup>
Total, public and private, . . . .	772	740	1,512	14	36	50	24 <sup>1</sup>	27	20.6

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

In addition, the overseers of the poor report (March 31, 1917) 45 epileptics in city and town almshouses and private families.

## THE INCREASE OF THE EPILEPTIC

under care for the year was 14, compared with an increase of 36 the previous year, and 20, the average increase the last five years.

## REPORT OF THE PATHOLOGIST.

*To the Commission on Mental Diseases.*

Following is the pathologist's ninth report and the eighth to cover a full year of work.

The duties of the pathologist to the Commission, originally appointed May 1, 1909, have been designated as follows: (1) supervision of the clinical, pathological and research work in the various institutions under the Commission's supervision and control; (2) visits to the institutions from time to time; and (3) reports to the Commission comprising conditions, observations and such recommendations as result therefrom.

These duties have been modified, and the entire scope of the pathological service has been broadened, since the establishment of the Psychopathic Hospital and the appointment of the Commission's pathologist to the directorate of the hospital. The hospital performs, besides its local metropolitan district functions, certain Statewide clinical and research functions, including preparatory and extension training courses for State hospital physicians. The present report deals with these latter functions under separate headings.

## I. GENERAL.

Last year I was able to report that the Commission's pathological service was growing fast, pointing out how the service had gathered momentum in July, 1914, with the appointment of an assistant pathologist, clerk and technician; how in 1915 a special officer had been appointed to study the therapy of neurosyphilis systematically; and how in 1916 the pathological work of the western district had been developed, together with the opening of wards for the special treatment of syphilis of the nervous system in the Grafton State Hospital.

This year I am compelled to report what we all hope is a temporary block in our advance, owing to the declaration of war and the subsequent withdrawal of Dr. Harry C. Solomon, special investigator in syphilis of the nervous system, and of Dr. Douglas A. Thom, assistant pathologist, both of whom have gone into the

Medical Officers' Reserve Corps, and are working, the former in the Subsection of Head Surgery in the Division of Surgery, and the latter in the Division of Neurology and Psychiatry of the Surgeon-General's Office. Neither position had been filled at the time of writing (June, 1918), although the filling of one of the two vacancies by a physician over draft age is under contemplation.

Following is the laboratory staff of the Commission on Mental Diseases: —

E. E. Southard, M.D., pathologist, appointed May 1, 1909; since May 1, 1912, director of the Psychopathic Department of the Boston State Hospital.

Myrtelle M. Canavan, M.D., assistant pathologist, appointed July 1, 1914; since July 1, 1916, in special charge of the eastern district work.

Harry C. Solomon, M.D., special investigator in syphilis of the nervous system, appointed Nov. 15, 1915.

Douglas A. Thom, M.D., assistant pathologist, appointed July 1, 1916; acting as special investigator in syphilis of the nervous system, and in charge of the western district pathological work. On leave of absence to the Medical Officers' Reserve Corps, United States Army.

Lillian D. Rider, secretary, appointed Nov. 16, 1914.

Ellen R. Scott, technician, appointed Dec. 15, 1914.

#### LABORATORY STAFFS OF THE STATE INSTITUTIONS.

##### *Worcester State Hospital.*

Harold I. Gosline, M.D., pathologist, appointed July, 1915. Resigned Dec. 31, 1916.

H. E. Thompson, M.D., pathologist, appointed March 1, 1917. Resigned September, 1917.

Julius H. Stean, technician, appointed Oct. 9, 1915.

The junior physician on each clinical service aids in post-mortem examinations from his service.

The Worcester laboratory was founded in 1895, and its first pathologist was Dr. Adolf Meyer. The laboratory building was opened in 1905.

##### *Taunton State Hospital.*

Abraham Myerson, M.D., clinical director and pathologist, appointed Sept. 13, 1913. Resigned September, 1917.

Linneon R. Smith, stenographer, appointed July, 1914. Resigned February, 1917.

Marion Sweet, technician, appointed Nov. 13, 1916. Resigned November, 1917.

Katherine McConville, technician, appointed May 8, 1917.

The Taunton laboratory was founded in 1896, and its first pathologist was Dr. Frederick S. Ward.

*Danvers State Hospital.*

Lawson G. Lowrey, M.D., pathologist, appointed June, 1914. Resigned February, 1917.

Daniel A. Gould, technician, appointed Feb. 1, 1916.

The Danvers laboratory was founded in 1895, and its first pathologist was the late Dr. William Leonard Worcester.

*Westborough State Hospital.*

Solomon C. Fuller, M.D., pathologist, appointed 1897.

Miss Emily Robinson, technician, appointed March 17, 1913.

The Westborough laboratory work may be said to have begun in 1897, with the appointment of Dr. E. Lindon Mellus. The laboratory building was built in 1905.

*Boston State Hospital.*

Mary E. Morse, M.D., pathologist, appointed January, 1915. On leave of absence August, 1917.

Adele R. Emerson, M.D., technician, appointed Dec. 1, 1916. Resigned May, 1917.

The pathological work of the Psychopathic Department of the Boston State Hospital is executed by Myrtelle M. Canavan, M.D., assistant pathologist to the Commission on Mental Diseases. An interne assists.

*Monson State Hospital.*

Herman Caro, M.D., pathologist, appointed September, 1916. Resigned August, 1917. Medical Officers' Reserve Corps.

Edna C. Hogaboom, technician, appointed April, 1914.

*Mental Wards, State Infirmary.*

Thomas J. Heavey, technician, appointed May, 1915.

The first laboratory at Tewksbury was established in 1895, under the direction of Dr. John M. Gile.

*Grafton State Hospital.*

D. A. Thom, M.D., acting pathologist, appointed July 1, 1916. On leave of absence to the Medical Officers' Reserve Corps, August, 1917.

Grace Durling, technician, appointed Aug. 1, 1916.

*Foxborough State Hospital.*

Willard C. Rappleye, pathologist, appointed June, 1917.

George L. Bunnell, laboratory assistant, appointed Oct. 1, 1916.

Julia Morrison, technician, appointed June, 1917.

*Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded.*

Laboratory work of a special research nature is being carried on by Drs. E. E. Southard, Annie E. Taft and Myrtelle M. Canavan.

*McLean Hospital.*

E. Stanley Abbott, M.D., assistant physician and pathologist.  
F. Lyman Wells, Ph.D., assistant in psychological pathology.

Of the laboratory staffs above listed —

Dr. H. I. Gosline is now a captain in the Medical Reserve Corps.

Dr. H. E. Thompson is in public health work in the State of Maine.

Dr. A. Myerson is chief medical officer, Out-patient Department, Psychopathic Hospital.

Dr. L. G. Lowrey is chief medical officer, Psychopathic Hospital.

Mr. Daniel A. Gould is in the Sanitary Corps.

Dr. H. Caro is a lieutenant in the Reserve Corps.

Dr. D. A. Thom is a captain in the Reserve Corps, serving in England at the time of writing.

Dr. E. Stanley Abbott is a major in the Reserve Corps.

Dr. F. Lyman Wells is in the government service as psychologist.

It will be noted from the table below that the number of visits to institutions by the pathological officers has been diminished, but the number of autopsies has been increased from 184 to 265.

The following table shows the routine work of the investigative staff of the Commission: —

## Visits to institutions: —

By pathologist, . . . . .	16
By assistant pathologists, . . . . .	310
By syphilographer, . . . . .	14
Autopsies, . . . . .	265
Sudden deaths, . . . . .	83
Autopsies in cases of sudden deaths, . . . . .	44
Severe accidents in institutions, . . . . .	161
Less severe accidents, . . . . .	93
Total accidents, . . . . .	235
Circular letters, . . . . .	5
Publications, . . . . .	26

An appropriation of \$5,000 for 1917 was granted by the Legislature, the same as for 1916. This appropriation is for the purpose of investigation as to the nature, causes, results and treatment of mental disease and defect, and for the publication of the results of said investigation. A considerable portion of the sum is devoted to the purchase of salvarsan used in the systematic investigation and treatment of syphilitic disease of the nervous system.

Last year a bill was introduced into the Legislature seeking permission for a Statewide extension of the Psychopathic Hospital service. The bill was duly passed, and, as soon as its provisions can be properly utilized, tremendous advances in mental hygiene will undoubtedly be registered. The text of the bill is as follows: —

SECTION 1. The commission on mental diseases is hereby authorized to develop, extend and complete a statewide system of psychopathic hospital service by establishing new hospital and out-patient units in suitable districts in connection with existing or future state hospitals under the supervision of said commission. The administration of the separate new district units and the appropriations granted therefor shall be in accordance with laws governing the state hospitals to which the land, buildings and furnishing of said units shall appertain. The direction of the scientific work in the proposed new units, together with that of the psychopathic department of the Boston state hospital already established under the provisions of chapter four hundred and seventy of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, shall be vested in the commission on mental diseases by means of its duly appointed agents, and said commission shall provide, out of the appropriation for the department, for the salaries and wages of directing and investigative officers and employees and for the expenses of investigation of the nature, causes, treatment and results of mental disease and defect.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

I have had occasion in recent years to call attention to the improvement in efficiency caused by the gradual drawing together of clinical and laboratory interests in the State institutions. It is now certainly not too much to say that, especially by means of the community of interests in syphilis therapy, there has been a large increase of contact between the clinical and laboratory men. A number of laboratory men have been led to go into clinical work to the great advantage of both sides of medicine. I need only mention Dr. Abraham Myerson and Dr. Douglas A. Thom, who may be regarded as originally clinicians who greatly enriched their experiences in laboratory work,

and Drs. Harry C. Solomon and Lawson G. Lowrey, whose course has been in the opposite direction, namely, from laboratory to clinical work.

The aim of the pathologist to your Commission has constantly been to produce, so far as the opportunities of Massachusetts permit, well-rounded men capable of attacking problems from both sides. Had we not been faced by the war problem, it had been the writer's hope that more and more of the clinicians of the State service could have been induced to enter paths of research, particularly those researches that grow directly out of routine.

As to the Statewide function of preparatory and extension training courses for State hospital physicians, the following list of physicians who have embraced the opportunities afforded by psychopathic hospital work will give evidence:—

Elizabeth I. Adamson,<sup>1</sup> M.D., Ohio State Hospital, July 25 to Aug. 31, 1917.

John H. Arnett, M.D., Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 15 to Dec. 9, 1916.

Louis G. Beall, M.D., Greensboro, N. C., Jan. 17, 1917, to Feb. 14, 1917.

David T. Brewster,<sup>2</sup> M.D., Danvers State Hospital, April 16 to May 16, 1917.

Edgar O. Crossman, M.D., Burlington, Vt., Oct. 2 to Dec. 1, 1916.

Charles M. Flagg,<sup>2</sup> M.D., Danvers State Hospital, May 21 to June 21, 1917.

Alma E. Fowler,<sup>2</sup> M.D., Taunton State Hospital, May 25 to Sept. 4, 1917.

Laura B. Keisker, M.D., Washington, D. C., Oct. 10 to Oct. 20, 1917.

Minta P. Kemp,<sup>1</sup> M.D., Newberry State Hospital, Mich., May 26 to Aug. 25, 1917.

Rives A. Manker, M.D., Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 20 to Dec. 8, 1917.

Thomas H. Raines,<sup>1</sup> M.D., Howard, R. I., Jan. 2 to April 16, 1917.

Israel E. Rudman, M.D., Medical Officers' Reserve Corps, Nov. 1, 1917, to Jan. 24, 1918.

Francis M. Shockley, M.D., Government Hospital, Washington, D. C., Nov. 25, 1916, to Jan. 10, 1917. (Captain, Medical Officers' Reserve Corps.)

Eleanor M. Slater,<sup>2</sup> M.D., Northampton State Hospital, Sept. 1, 1916, to March 30, 1917.

Herbert E. Thompson,<sup>2</sup> M.D., Worcester State Hospital, March 15 to April 15, 1917.

Nelson G. Trueman,<sup>2</sup> M.D., Danvers State Hospital, April 1 to May 31, 1917.

Esther S. B. Woodward,<sup>1</sup> M.D., Psychiatrist, Westchester County Clinic, New York, Sept. 20, 1916, to March 10, 1917.

Frank V. Willhite,<sup>1</sup> M.D., South Dakota State Hospital, Nov. 4, 1916, to Jan. 8, 1917.

<sup>1</sup> State service outside of Massachusetts.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts State hospital service.



## II. ROUTINE OF THE PATHOLOGICAL SERVICE: AUTOPSIES.

Since the establishment of the pathological service, in 1914, during a period of forty-one months 695 autopsies have been performed, in the vast majority of cases by the service officers, in some instances supplemented by hospital pathologists acting as prosecutors. It will be noted that these autopsies are almost all autopsies which would not have been performed except with the facilities of the Commission's pathological service, for the majority of these autopsies, as the table below shows, have been performed in institutions that have no pathological services of their own. Where an institution has too few deaths, or for other reasons cannot maintain a pathological laboratory, the Commission has stepped in to round out the pathological work of the State, and to give uniform advantages of pathological examination to all institutions.

During the year ending Nov. 30, 1917, there were 265 autopsies, being 81 more than the number performed in the previous year. The increase has been permitted in part by the establishment of the western district.

The following table shows the number of autopsies performed in the different institutions (by the pathological service of the Commission, and exclusive of autopsies performed by the staffs of institutions):—

Grafton State Hospital, . . . . .	110
Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	41
Worcester State Hospital, . . . . .	26
Foxborough State Hospital, . . . . .	21
Psychopathic Hospital, . . . . .	20
Bridgewater State Hospital, . . . . .	16
Boston State Hospital, . . . . .	10
Danvers State Hospital, . . . . .	7
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, . . . . .	7
Northampton State Hospital, . . . . .	3
Westborough State Hospital, . . . . .	1
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	3
Total, . . . . .	265

The routine of the pathological service naturally deals primarily with cases of sudden death, not only those which are medico-legal in the narrow sense of a suspicion of foul play, but also other sudden deaths where there might be a question of negligence or accident. The following table gives data concerning sudden deaths reported to the Commission.

In addition to the 265 autopsies there were viewings of bodies in institutions not followed by autopsies by the pathological service, though occasionally followed by autopsies by medical examiners.

Sudden deaths reported to Commission, . . . . .	83
Number autopsied, . . . . .	44
Number of autopsies by service, . . . . .	27
Organic heart disease, . . . . .	18
Found dead, . . . . .	18
Miscellaneous and unknown, . . . . .	14
Complicated by fractures, . . . . .	14
Suicides, . . . . .	12
Acute infection, . . . . .	10
Epilepsy and asphyxia, . . . . .	8
Deaths in general paresis or tabes, . . . . .	6
Arteriosclerosis and coronary disease, . . . . .	3
Choked by food, . . . . .	2
Homicides, . . . . .	1
Burns, . . . . .	1

The problem of sudden deaths in institutions is always difficult. Of course, it is generally understood that many cases of sudden death are by no means worthy of medicolegal suspicion. We are now enabled to present an analysis of 178 cases of sudden death of all sorts, both medicolegal and otherwise, and present in the accompanying table a list in order of frequency of the causes of death in these cases.

*Analysis, Autopsied Cases (Sudden Deaths).*

	1913-14.	1914-15.	1915-16.	1916-17.	Total.
Heart lesions, . . . . .	4	9	13	13	39
Acute infections, . . . . .	11	13	8	4	36
Foreign bodies in larynx, . . . . .	3	2	7	2	14
Epilepsy, . . . . .	1	6	—	5	12
General paresis, . . . . .	3	1	2	6	12
Homicides, . . . . .	3	3	3	1	10
Suicides, . . . . .	3	3	1	3	10
Tuberculosis, . . . . .	1	2	2	3	8
Fractures, . . . . .	1	3	1	1	6
Cerebral hemorrhages, . . . . .	—	—	5	—	5
Thrombosis, . . . . .	2	—	—	2	4
After tube feeding, . . . . .	1	—	1	1	3
Burns, . . . . .	1	1	—	—	2
Hemorrhage, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	2
Brain tumor, . . . . .	—	—	2	—	2
Asphyxia, . . . . .	—	1	—	1	2
Katatonic "Hirntod," . . . . .	—	—	1	1	2
Acute mania, . . . . .	1	—	—	1	2
Collapse after bath, . . . . .	—	1	—	—	1
Fall, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
Œdema brain, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
Arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1
Ruptured bladder, . . . . .	—	—	1	—	1
Carcinoma, . . . . .	—	—	1	—	1
Drowned (accident), . . . . .	—	—	—	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	39	45	49	45	178

The mental diagnoses in suicides in the hospitals deserve mention, since dementia præcox furnishes 8 cases out of 36 in four years. It has been thought by some workers that manic depressives were the only patients specially apt to suicide, but in England Mott had warned against relaxing vigilance over the dementia præcox cases.

*Analysis of Suicides (Autopsied and Non-autopsied Cases).*

	1913-14.		1914-15.		1915-16.		1916-17.		Total.
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
Dementia præcox, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	3	-	2	1	8
Manic depressive, . . . . .	-	2	2	2	3	1	2	4	16
General paresis, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
Epilepsy, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Diagnosis unknown, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	3	3	-	-	1	-	1	1	9
Imbecile, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
	4	5	3	3	8	1	6	6	36

Diagnoses in suicides in State hospitals, 36.

<sup>1</sup> Death before a definite mental diagnosis determined.

The pathological building at Bridgewater has now been fitted with heating apparatus from the central heating plant.

Awaiting arrangements for pathological work in the new building, the Foxborough State Hospital has provided excellent and practical facilities in the basement of an older building.

Improvements in the autopsy facilities at the School for the Feeble-minded, Waltham, have been completed. Space has been arranged for the very important matter of the X-ray, of the greatest interest in connection with glandular disorders of the feeble-minded.

Plans for utilizing the old building on the Worcester grounds of the Grafton State Hospital for the purpose of a laboratory are under way.

I have not hitherto published a statement of the percentage of autopsies obtained at the different institutions in proportion to the number of deaths. Following is such a table:—

*Autopsies in State Hospitals.*

	Total Number of Deaths for Year.	Total Number of Autopsies.	Per Cent.
Foxborough State Hospital, . . . . .	32	26 (21 <sup>1</sup> )	81
Grafton State Hospital, . . . . .	196	112 <sup>1</sup>	57
Danvers State Hospital, . . . . .	226	97 ( 7 <sup>1</sup> )	43

<sup>1</sup> Done by Commission.

*Autopsies in State Hospitals — Concluded.*

	Total Number of Deaths for Year.	Total Number of Autopsies.	Per Cent.
Worcester State Hospital, . . . . .	168	72 (18 <sup>1</sup> )	43
Bridgewater State Hospital, . . . . .	43	16 <sup>1</sup>	37
Psychopathic Hospital, . . . . .	57	20 <sup>1</sup>	35
Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	130	42 <sup>1</sup>	32
Monson State Hospital, . . . . .	77	25 ( 1 <sup>1</sup> )	32
Taunton State Hospital, . . . . .	208	61	29
Boston State Hospital, . . . . .	220	59 ( 6 <sup>1</sup> )	27
Westborough State Hospital, . . . . .	171	39 ( 1 <sup>1</sup> )	23
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, . . . . .	32	6 <sup>1</sup>	19
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	64	5	8
Northampton State Hospital, . . . . .	125	3 <sup>1</sup>	2
Gardner State Colony, . . . . .	19	-	-
Wrentham State School, . . . . .	10	-	-
	1,778	583	-

Total number of deaths in State hospitals of Massachusetts in 1917, . . . . . 1,778

Total number of autopsies done, . . . . . 583

(a) By laboratories independent of Commission, . . . . . 330

(b) By Commission, . . . . . 253

<sup>1</sup> Done by Commission.

The proportions are so different in the different institutions that I cannot help thinking that the authorities might well consult with one another from time to time for the purpose of bringing up their standards. Binghamton Hospital in New York has raised its standard of ratio of autopsies to deaths to the neighborhood of 75 to 80 per cent. during the last few years. As the accompanying table shows, only the Foxborough State Hospital has attained anywhere near this level. The pathologist to your Commission is especially concerned at the low rate of autopsies obtained at the Psychopathic Hospital which is scientifically under his immediate charge. Unless a better record can be made for this hospital it might seem advisable to take measures to forbid the entrance to the hospital of patients upon whom autopsies were not promised in case of death, the point being that the relatively expensive plans of research attack upon these cases at

the Psychopathic Hospital come to little purpose in fatal cases unless an autopsy is granted. In particular, this plan might be of benefit in cases in which systematic treatment of syphilis is being administered.

### III. ROUTINE OF THE PATHOLOGICAL SERVICE: CASUALTIES.

We have now had a fourth year's experience in the special analysis of the casualties of the institutions, and are planning to present to the annual meeting of the American Medico-Psychological Association an "efficiency" study of these casualties. The casualty records of each institution are analyzed by means of an analytical chart of casualties in institutions (being Chart G of the Commission's pathological charts), under three headings, namely, "statistical," "nature and severity" and "manner of injury."

CASUALTY TABLE A.

*Casualties arranged by Institutions.*

INSTITUTION.	Males.	Females.	Total Number of Patients.	Total Number of Accidents.
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	15	18	33	33
Taunton Hospital, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	21	10	31	32
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	15	14	29	29
Medfield Hospital, <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	18	12	30	29
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	14	12	26	26
Boston Hospital (main), . . . . .	4	19	23	23
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	8	8	16	16
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	7	7	14	14
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded,	6	2	8	8
Wrentham School, . . . . .	4	3	7	7
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	3	3	6	6
Psychopathic Department, Boston Hospital,	3	1	4	4
State Infirmery, Mental Wards, . . . . .	1	3	4	4
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	2	1	3	3
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	1	-	1	1
Bellevue, . . . . .	-	1	1	1
Pinewood Rest, . . . . .	-	1	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	122	115	237	237

<sup>1</sup> Two accidents to 1 patient.

<sup>2</sup> One case showed no injury.

## CASUALTY TABLE B.

*Casualties arranged by Institutions and by Severity of Injury.*

	Fractures.	Dislocations.	Gunshot.	Other Severe Injuries.	Total Severe Injuries.	Less Severe Injuries.
<i>Receiving Institutions.</i>						
Boston Hospital: —						
Main Department, . . . . .	16	1	-	1	18	6
Psychopathic Department, . . . . .	3	-	-	1	4	2
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	14	2	-	-	16	12
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	1	1
Taunton Hospital (27 accidents to 26 patients), . . . . .	13	1	-	1	15	22
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	15	2	-	-	17	9
<i>Institutions chiefly for Transfers.</i>						
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	11	3	-	1	15	12
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	12	2	-	-	14	17
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	2	-	-	1	3	3
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	1	2	-	-	3	-
State Infirmary, Mental Wards, . . . . .	4	-	-	-	4	1
<i>Institutions for the Feeble-minded.</i>						
Massachusetts School, . . . . .	7	1	-	-	8	-
Wrentham School, . . . . .	2	-	-	1	3	5
<i>Special Public Institutions.</i>						
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	20	5	-	4	29	7
<i>Special Private Institutions.</i>						
Bellevue, . . . . .	1	-	-	-	1	-
Pinewood Rest, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	1
Totals, . . . . .	122	19	-	10	151	98

CASUALTY TABLE C.  
Manner of Injury.

	Psychopathic Hospital.	Grafton State Hospital.	Medfield State Hospital.	Gardner State Colony.	Mental Wards, Tewksbury.	Monson State Hospital.	Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded.	Wrentham State School.	Foxborough State Hospital.	Worcester State Hospital.	Taunton State Hospital.	Northampton State Hospital.	Danvers State Hospital.	Westborough State Hospital.	Boston State Hospital.
Unknown.															
Medical accidents:—															
Suicidal.	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	8	2	1	1	3	2
Homicidal.						3				1	2		1	3	1
Self-mutilation.															
Sex-assault.															
Other motivated act.															
Impulsive act.															
Reaction to hallucination.			1								5		2		
Psychomotor excitement.						1					5		1		
Motor restlessness.	2														
Paralysis.															
Arteriosclerotic seizure.			2												
Ataxia.															
Muscular weakness.						2									
Sense defect.															
Faretic seizure.						2									
Epileptic seizure.						13									
Epileptiform seizure.															
Seizure of other nature.															
Habitual dislocation.															
Asocial acts:—															
Of another patient.			6			3					4				4
Of attendant.	1		3	4				2	2	1					
Scuffle of patients.			1												
Scuffle with attendant, male.			3												
Scuffle with attendant, female.															
Self-defense.															
Retaliation.															
Mayhem.															
Poisoning.															
Occupational.															
Machinery.			1			1									
Farming.															
Other.			1	2		3	2				1			1	1
Unavoidable natural causes.	3	10	21	4	3	25	8	5	2	12	22	1	3	21	17



Two hundred and thirty-five accidents were reported to the Commission during 1917 as against 304 in 1916, 313 in 1915 and 346 in 1914. On account of the increase in the total number of patients under care during the period there is again to be reported an actual decrease in reported accidents, which is even in excess of the obvious decrease shown by the figures. This would be a matter for congratulation if there was still not so much variety in the standards of reporting that it is hard to interpret the figures.

As in previous years, the pathological department has felt that the total number of fractures and dislocations is perhaps a better index of medical care in the institutions, since there can be no deviation in the standards of reporting these severe injuries. This year there were 151 cases of fracture or dislocation as against 159 last year. Only the figures for future years will show whether this decrease indicates an actual betterment of standards.

As dislocations are often more an index of ungentle nursing than are fractures, it is of interest to note that this year there were but 19 instances of dislocation as against 29 last year. It is of note that the chief improvement in the matter of dislocations has been registered by Medfield State Hospital, in which hospital for 1916 there were 15 dislocations, whereas in 1917 there were but 2.

It is a question whether the analysis of casualties in the institutions may not afford a better index of the general care than any other single measure of analysis that could be adopted. If definite standards including an irreducible minimum could be laid down for the institutions of this Commonwealth and other States, the chances are that a great improvement in mental hygiene might be registered. Of course it must be conceded that, where certain measures of restraint are greatly in vogue and patients remain bedfast, who might in other institutions be up and about, a low index will be registered for the institution which holds its patients bedfast. This low index will not always mean a general high standard of hygiene for the institution in question.

#### IV. INVESTIGATIONS.

The investigative function of the pathological service may be said to execute the provisions of section 6, chapter 504, Acts of 1909, which section reads in part as follows:—

The board shall encourage scientific investigation by the medical staffs of the various institutions under its supervision, shall publish from time to time bulletins and reports of the scientific and clinical work done therein, . . .

In compliance with these provisions the Commission has established a bulletin under the directorship of Drs. George M. Kline, Walter E. Fernald and E. E. Southard. This bulletin is designed to include such publications by the officers of the different institutions as may be deemed worthy of reprinting. The editorial board has for the most part omitted only papers of a fragmentary and propagandist nature, or papers which are bound to secure, owing to their mode of publication elsewhere, a sufficiently wide circulation.

The quarterly bulletin is designed to take the place of the collected publications of the Commission and of the institutions which have been issued in previous years.

The estimates for scientific investigation, amounting in years following 1911 to \$2,500 annually, were increased in 1915 to \$5,000 on account of the investigation and treatment of syphilis of the nervous system then deemed desirable. No comprehensive account of the investigations undertaken under the appropriations, which have been duly granted, will be given in this report. The general nature of these investigations can be seen from the list of publications given below in Section VII. of this report.

Notes concerning hygienic work in the institutions will be found in the excerpts from reports of institutions given below. As for our most important work, namely, the increase of knowledge in psychiatry through the encouragement of scientific investigation, some progress has been made. No apology need be made for putting syphilis in the forefront of the routine problems of psychiatry in the institutions. Monograph Number Two of the Psychopathic Hospital, a volume of 496 pages, containing 123 original cases of syphilis of the nervous system and 14 cases derived from the war literature of the belligerents, has been published, and will be mentioned briefly in Section V. It will be remembered that Monograph Number One of the Psychopathic Hospital series was the book on the point scale by Yerkes, Bridges and Hardwick. Dr. (now Major) Yerkes developed, while psychologist at the Psychopathic Hospital, not only the point scale but also his so-called multiple choice methods of estimating mental capacity. The first two monographs have thus

dealt with two of the most important branches of psychiatric work.

For a number of years the Commission has been accumulating data for a study of the brains of the insane, epileptic and feeble-minded, together with some data of value for criminology and in the field of alcoholism. From time to time, also, certain so-called "normal" brains have accrued to the Commission from institutions which were not under its control, but which have looked to the staffs and laboratory equipment of the Commission for help in some of their problems.

The brain photograph collection now approaches 1,000 cases. Each case represents a set of photographs, with and without the pia mater removed, of the superior, inferior, two lateral and two mesial aspects. The views of the brain with the pia mater in place are as a rule kept for reference, in case the histological examination should prove abnormality of an inflammatory nature to exist in one or other area. The photographs of the peeled brains are mounted upon large cards permitting ready reference and study of abnormalities. Upon identical large cards are also mounted photographs of frontal sections which are habitually made (unless indications point in another direction) in all cases. The estimate of the complexity of the brain can thus be made on a basis of the external convolitional richness, the proportion of white matter exhibited in the frontal sections, and upon the relative size of the corpus callosum as shown in the mesial sections.

This collection of brain photographs is unique in the laboratories of the world, and from some points of view cannot be excelled as a research collection.

The first extensive publication from these data was made in 1914 in a paper by the undersigned on "The Brain Findings in Dementia Præcox" (19 plates). On account of the lively and growing interest in the topic of feeble-mindedness, and on account of the valued co-operation of Dr. Walter E. Fernald of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, an extensive analysis was made of the brains of the feeble-minded. The first monograph on this topic, entitled "Waverley Researches in the Pathology of the Feeble-minded (Research Series Cases I. to X.)," has been published with 84 plates in the "Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences," Vol. XIV., No. II, May, 1918. This expensive publication was chiefly financed by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded; partly (as to the

plates) by Dr. W. N. Bullard, formerly chairman of the Monson State Hospital Trustees; and partly by the Harvard Medical School (through the technical work of the department of neuropathology), but the work could not have been done without the systematic efforts of the Commission on Mental Diseases.

I want to call the attention of those who bewail the low standard of American work in neurological science to the fact that, when money is forthcoming and stable conditions hold in the laboratories, valuable researches of a novel nature will be the outcome. Neither money nor stable conditions will necessarily provide workers with original ideas. There is a certain distinction between new work and original work. *New* work of definite value can be bought and paid for under stable conditions. *Original* work in this complex field can also hardly be forthcoming without money and stability.

I wish here publicly to commend the scientific spirit of the Commission on Mental Diseases which has for many years, and as much in recent years as in the past, given the seal of its approval to this matter of a serious attack on our fundamental problem. It is no doubt on account of this policy that the majority of scientific papers produced at annual meetings of the American Medico-Psychological Association are by Massachusetts men or by men trained in Massachusetts.

With respect to the scientific results of the "Waverley Researches in the Pathology of the Feeble-minded," this is not the place in which to enter into detail.

Some advance is being made into the problem of the correlation of mental and cerebral measurements. The idea has been to lay down as an underpinning to the mental tests, so popular in recent years, a base line of cerebral measurements. The whole work looks in the direction of the correlation of brain and mind, that is, the less brain the less mind, and *vice versa* (unless "less" and "more" are not taken too quantitatively). There is some hope that a steady basis of comparison will be afforded if the work can be continued over a period of years as contemplated by Dr. Fernald and the undersigned.

The burning question concerning the feeble-minded is always whether feeble-mindedness can be prevented. A number, of course not large, of theoretically preventable cases have been shown to exist; for example, feeble-mindedness due to syphilis, and feeble-mindedness as an ultimate result of brain disease, probably due to poliomyelitis. These two causes do not bulk very

much in the total problem of feeble-mindedness, but it is to be hoped that other preventable cases can be discovered.

Last year some work upon the group classification of mental diseases was mentioned. This year a further study of these groups was undertaken, and the first paper entitled "A Key to the Practical Grouping of Mental Diseases" was followed by a paper on "The Genera in Certain Great Groups of Mental Disease." This work embodies in part an endeavor to study the actual process of diagnosis of diseased groups somewhat on the line taken by botanists or zoölogists in their systematic diagnosis of plants or animals.

A study of the different classifications of mental disease in vogue in different parts of the United States was made, and a remarkable unanimity was determined in most of the classifications. This unanimity did not always extend to unanimity of nomenclatures, which is perhaps in itself not altogether desirable. An endeavor is made to put into an eliminative order of diagnoses, following the botanical plan, all the diseases included in the recent classification of the American Medico-Psychological Association, adopted by the Commonwealth for its statistical data and by the Surgeon-General of the army for Federal purposes. This key method is to be presented at meetings of the American Medical Association and of the American Neurological Association from the different points of view of the general practitioner and the specialist.

After the declaration of war a good deal of time was spent by the undersigned upon the literature of so-called shell-shock, and a collection of cases from the literature of the belligerents, 589 in number, has been made for publication. The purchase of a certain number of the book (to be entitled "Shell-Shock and other Neuropsychiatric Problems of the War, presented in 589 Case Histories from the Literature of the Belligerents") has been guaranteed by the National Committee for Mental Hygiene, and these copies will be given to medical officers in the army and navy. Others have guaranteed the purchase of other copies for similar distribution, notably Mr. A. T. White and Mrs. Zoe D. Underhill.

#### V. SYPHILIS INVESTIGATION AND TREATMENT.

The publication of the volume "Neurosyphilis, Modern Systematic Diagnosis and Treatment, presented in 137 Case Histories," by E. E. Southard and H. C. Solomon, with an in-

roduction by James J. Putnam, renders it unnecessary to go into detail concerning the syphilis investigation.

The great issue in the matter of neurosyphilis and its treatment is whether the salvarsan treatment has really helped to cure genuine cases of general paresis. The point of view taken by Dr. Solomon and myself in the above-mentioned book is that "in any particular case, during a good part of the early months or years, it is difficult or impossible to tell the paretic from the nonparetic forms of profuse neurosyphilis by any combination of clinical observations and tests. Accordingly, we ought therapeutically to approach all cases of neurosyphilis without bias or nihilistic prejudgments." We think that the old distinction of syphilis and parasyphilis, so striking and apparently satisfactory when introduced by Fournier, ought to be dropped as a false distinction. It would thus be very unwise to call every case of treated neurosyphilis paretic if it failed to get well, and nonparetic if it happened to get well; such a distinction would be scientifically worthless.

There is, however, so much dispute concerning what we mean by clinical and laboratory "recovery" that we have adopted another standard, — the sheet anchor of judgment is whether a patient after such and such treatment becomes capable of self-support. We investigated some 300 cases of paretic neurosyphilis (general paresis) that had been treated. We found only 5 of these 300 untreated cases capable of self-support after a period of months or years of observation. There were 10 more that appeared to be in remission, although not capable of self-support. Here, then, is a percentage at the outside of 5 per cent. recovery remission.

We studied a strictly comparable series of treated cases, and found that 50 of the 200 cases, or 25 per cent., were capable of self-support when investigated in July, 1917. We regard the 300 untreated and the 200 treated cases as strictly comparable in all respects, inasmuch as all cases came from the same source, namely, the Psychopathic Hospital material. It must be remembered that this material is probably more hopeful than the material of the asylums, inasmuch as one of the concrete benefits of planting a psychopathic hospital in a community is the attraction of patients from the community into the hospital at an earlier stage in their disease. Accordingly, in the above-mentioned work and in subsequent work we have not claimed a cure for paresis. We claim that no man can in the early phases of neurosyphilis

tell whether he is dealing with general paresis or with less severe forms of neurosyphilis. Accordingly, we feel that all such cases should be given the benefit of treatment.

Of course, it may be well doubted whether the so-called cures involved in these cases that we find capable of self-support are in any sense permanent. Some authors claim (although the salvarsan treatment has certainly not been in existence long enough to warrant any such claim) that the end of the story is that all these treated cases eventually relapse. Such may be the case; but even if so, it seems worth while to treat these cases so that their economic and earning capacities may be maintained for a period of years for the sake of their families. Moreover, we may learn from neurosyphilis methods of treatment much that is of value in other forms of nervous and mental disease.

The work which had to be abandoned by Dr. Solomon has been taken up by Dr. Lawson G. Lowrey in the intervals of his time as chief medical officer of the Psychopathic Hospital, and plans are afoot by which the 400 cases now under treatment shall be kept sight of during future years, so that the value of this large and unique experiment of the Commission on Mental Diseases may not be lost.

An important part of this work as mentioned in previous years has been the social service part of the work. Mrs. Maida Solomon's work in this direction has been continued by Mrs. Margery Wheeldon.

The importance of the neurosyphilis problem in war is considerable. The Germans noted, a decade or so after the war of 1870, an increase of neurosyphilitic diseases in their ex-soldiers, namely, an increase of tabes dorsalis and general paresis. We must be similarly on the lookout, and must take what preventive measures may be taken.

## VI. EXCERPTS FROM ANNUAL REPORTS OF INSTITUTIONS.

### *Worcester State Hospital.*

The superintendent speaks of the gratifying results in many instances of the use of salvarsan in the treatment of general paresis and other syphilitic affections. He states that the vast majority of cases received in Worcester represent failures in outside practice, and do not reach his hospital until in an advanced state of the disease. This point is of the greatest importance, and indicates that the Worcester district requires psychopathic

hospital advantages such as would be possible under the State-wide extension act passed by the Legislature.

A complete outfit of X-ray apparatus has been purchased during the year.

The laboratory report mentions 1,496 routine analyses, and gives a list of 72 autopsies with their major anatomical diagnoses. After the resignation of Dr. Gosline, routine work was carried on by the laboratory assistant, J. H. Stean.

#### *Taunton State Hospital.*

The superintendent again speaks of the mental clinics held in Taunton, Fall River and New Bedford.

The position of pathologist vacated by Dr. Myerson has not been filled.

#### *Northampton State Hospital.*

The trustees speak of the desirability of definite plans for the provision of all the insane of the four western counties, looking forward ten, fifteen or twenty years. Concerning this the undersigned would like to note that laboratories should be provided for the proper study of these cases, since the western counties afford a better opportunity for the study of old New England stock than do the eastern counties. A study of the brains in so-called New England degeneracy would be of the greatest importance, and there has no doubt been a considerable neglect of this particular scientific point of view at Northampton State Hospital.

The trustees remark that comparisons of cost do not show that institutions in the eastern part of the State can maintain patients more economically than they are maintained at Northampton. It seems to the undersigned that more science and less economy are indicated, particularly as the amount of money spent upon the proper scientific analysis of cases, both from the post-mortem and the clinico-pathological point of view, is an exceedingly small fraction of the amount spent for general purposes.

The superintendent notes the installation of laboratory examinations of 131 patients, the blood tests being positive in 32, or about 1 in 4. It is a question whether this percentage is the actual percentage of the institution, since many of these tests may have been undertaken in clearly syphilitic cases, and other cases rather obviously not syphilitic may not have been tested.

The report of the superintendent concerning the treatment of



syphilitics with diarsenol is somewhat less favorable than that of the Worcester Hospital. The superintendent states that "the pathological work has increased to such an extent as to make it advisable to enlarge our staff so that one assistant may give his whole time to this line of work."

Interesting details are given of the clinics held at Springfield, Pittsfield and Greenfield.

The superintendent recommends a branch hospital, to be situated perhaps near Springfield, "where patients may come for consultation and advice; where temporary care and treatment may be provided, thus possibly precluding the necessity of commitment to the hospital at Northampton; and where scientific work in relation to mental diseases and intensive study of cases may be carried on." The undersigned would remark that the phrase "thus *possibly* precluding" is not so strong as it might be, since the work of the Psychopathic Hospital in Boston proves that the necessity of the commitment for some cases is *absolutely* precluded by its work.

#### *Danvers State Hospital.*

Danvers State Hospital has a daily average population of nearly 1,500 patients. The superintendent makes the important statement — important from the standpoint of efficiency — that at least 8 assistants in addition to a pathologist are required in an institution of this size and type. The institution has an admission rate of 800 patients. If we add the pathologist and the superintendent to the 8 other medical officers we shall have a staff of 10 medical men.

Some years ago the undersigned showed from an analysis of certain German statistics that the German hospitals had on an average a physician to every 125 patients, that is, in institutions as nearly comparable as possible with the State institutions of our country. This standard would require some 12 physicians for the Danvers staff.

The superintendent notes that his medical staff has been reduced to four assistants, partly on account of military exigency and partly on account of the low salaries that are offered to-day.

Laboratory activity has been confined to routine work and gross anatomical work by the clinicians.

Danvers, like Worcester, reports excellent results and remarkable improvements in a number of cases with the intensive treatment of neurosyphilis by intravenous injections of diarsenol.

Three patients with all the classical symptoms of paresis at the time of admission have now gone back to their usual occupations.

The report of clinical groups made by the different physicians of the hospital occupies 14 pages.

Miss Hannah Curtis reports 118 social case investigations during the year, involving 181 home visits. An assistant social worker, Mrs. E. J. Field, has been appointed.

#### *Boston State Hospital.*

The superintendent notes the higher percentage of aged and feeble cases in the Boston State Hospital as compared with others in this State, a condition due to the fact that able-bodied patients are more likely to be committed to hospitals at a distance.

The pathologist, Dr. Mary E. Morse, was granted an indefinite leave of absence beginning September 16.

Dr. Geneva Tryon, who had been engaged in the combination of clinical and pathological service, resigned April 14 to become pathologist at the Pontiac State Hospital, Pontiac, Mich.

#### *Westborough State Hospital.*

The trustees speak of the information obtained by the routine examination of the blood of patients by the Wassermann test. "It seems as if the time had come already when the positive cases should be reported, upon discharge from the hospital, to the State Commission on Mental Diseases or to the State Department of Health, with the expectation that such an official body will be authorized to supervise and direct such diseased persons during their lives, to safeguard those with whom they associate, and to prevent an inheritance of disease by descendants."

The superintendent notes a considerable decrease in the number of admissions of women inebriates and narcotic habitués (decrease of 59; 109 such patients dealt with during the year). Twenty-six paretics have been treated with semi-weekly injections of diarsenol, and among these there have been 8 remissions.

A series of 18 scientific papers by past and present members of the staff was presented at a meeting which celebrated the thirtieth anniversary of the opening of the hospital.

*Grafton State Hospital.*

About three pages are devoted to the work of neurosyphilis. The intraventricular treatment was used for the first time in Massachusetts in the Grafton State Hospital during the year; there were 15 operations for the purpose. The following table shows the number of different forms of neurosyphilis treated:—

Paretics, . . . . .	48
Cerebrospinal syphilitics, . . . . .	11
Tabes, . . . . .	3
Secondary lesions of syphilis, . . . . .	2
Intravenous treatments, . . . . .	763
Intraventricular, . . . . .	19
Subdural, . . . . .	37
Intraspinal, . . . . .	38

The superintendent calls attention to the need of a hydrotherapeutic equipment at Grafton State Hospital, which, although the largest hospital in the State, has, with the exception of one tub for continuous baths, no therapeutic apparatus.

*Medfield State Hospital.*

The trustees speak of the apparent and even urgent need of a resident pathologist, and they wish to bring the matter forcibly to the attention of the Governor and Council.

Thirty-one deaths followed dysentery in the months of August and September. Neither a laboratory nor a pathologist was available, so that the possible benefits of a laboratory investigation, such as was, for example, made at the Danvers State Hospital in 1908, could not be secured.

One hundred and ninety-six doses of diarsenol were given to 14 patients, 8 of whom improved physically and 1 of whom made an apparent mental and physical recovery. The undersigned would note this remarkable feature in the treatment of material at an asylum filled with cases regarded as chiefly hopeless.

The superintendent emphasizes again the importance of a laboratory and a pathologist. He says, "The failure to possess a well-equipped laboratory and to have a competent pathologist cannot be defended if the best interests of the patients are to be considered paramount."

The report of clinical groups following the method introduced in the Danvers State Hospital reports some years since by Dr. George M. Kline fills 14 pages.

*Gardner State Colony.*

The superintendent notes the extension of family-care service. There has been an average of 44 patients cared for in families during the year.

The fifth recommendation among seven approved by the Commission on Mental Diseases is that for a hospital building for 50 sick patients.

The undersigned would like to see provision made for autopsies in cases dying at Gardner State Colony, on account of the importance of investigating the brains of "workers" so that these may be compared with those of a nonworking nature.

*State Infirmary.*

The superintendent reports many interruptions of the work in the laboratory.

*Bridgewater State Hospital.*

The performance of 16 post-mortem examinations is noteworthy.

A heating and hot-water system has been installed at the morgue.

The patients and employees were vaccinated against typhoid fever.

*Monson State Hospital.*

The essential parts of the laboratory work have been carried on by a technician under the direction of Dr. Greene. Dr. Greene has also cared for the X-ray work.

*Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.*

The trustees speak of Dr. Fernald's services in connection with war activities as thoroughly approved by them. They feel that this work is a part of his public duty, and it is the duty of the trustees to aid him in all respects.

There is a private fund now amounting to about \$56,000, the income of which is used for the prosecution of scientific work for the benefit of the feeble-minded and in publishing literature on the feeble-minded (see Section IV. of this report for some account of laboratory work upon the material of this school).

The superintendent delivered 23 public lectures during the year, and the superintendent and staff conducted 36 clinics for college classes, teachers, physicians and social workers.

Twenty-three of the former patients of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded are either in the army or in the navy.

Out-patient clinics were held at Waverley every Thursday, and also every month at Worcester, Fall River, New Bedford and Newton. There were 1,127 patients who sought advice in these clinics, of whom 551 were new cases and 469 of whom received a thorough mental examination.

The superintendent states that many of the adult female cases received have venereal disease when admitted. These cases require long treatment and quarantine. There should be a special building for these cases.

There is urgent and pressing need for new fireproof accommodations for our library and laboratory purposes. From an economical point of view, the best work being done for the State, as far as the feeble-minded is concerned, is the scientific research which has for its ultimate purpose the diminution of the amount of feeble-mindedness.

The present needs of the feeble-minded are as follows:—

“1. Some definite State authority should have friendly guidance of all mental defectives in the State who are not adequately cared for by their friends. Those who can lead wholesome, harmless lives in the community should be allowed to do so.

“2. This central authority should have authority to safeguard in institutions those who need such institutional care.

“3. There should be a State-wide census of the feeble-minded.

“4. There should be clinics for mental examinations within easy access of all parts of the State.

“5. There should be required extension of special classes for mental defectives in the public schools.

“6. There should be special treatment by the courts of defective delinquents, and suitable institutional provision for this class.

“7. Development of the third school for the feeble-minded.”

#### *Wrentham State School.*

The trustees speak of the recent spread of the idea that feeble-minded cases may be returned to the community under prudential and supervisory conditions. They call attention to the pres-

ence in school of inmates "who are not the passive sort of feeble-minded; who are not simply handicapped by mental defect, but who are actively perverse."

The superintendent reports a few sporadic cases of diphtheria. Considerable dental work has been done. He states that the training and care of the feeble-minded is primarily a medical problem. The institution has been divided into medical districts, each district being under the immediate supervision of an assistant physician. "This arrangement places all the children under medical supervision, — in the schools, on the playgrounds, in the cottages in which they live and at their various occupational activities; in fact, the daily life of the children is closely watched over by a physician."

Local clinics for the examination of troublesome and doubtful cases in the community have been established in Attleboro and Brockton.

"The practice of placing out in the community selected boys and girls has been carried out in a careful and conservative manner."

MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSION ON MENTAL DISEASES CONTRIBUTIONS,  
Whole No. 1917.

181. 1917.1. "A Point Scale for the Measurement of Intelligence in Adolescent and Adult Individuals." Prof. R. M. Yerkes and C. S. Rossy. Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, April 19, 1917, Vol. CLXXVI., No. 16, pp. 564-573.
182. 1917.2. "Distinctive Features in Psychological Test Measurements made upon Dementia Præcox and Chronic Alcoholic Patients." S. L. Pressey. Journal of Abnormal Psychology, June, 1917, Vol. XII., No. 2, pp. 130-139.
183. 1917.3. "How may we discover the Children who need Special Care?" Prof. Robert M. Yerkes. Mental Hygiene, April, 1917, Vol. I., No. 2, pp. 252-259.
184. 1917.4. "The Weighting of Point Scale Tests." Rose S. Hardwick. Journal of Educational Psychology, September, 1917, Vol. VIII., pp. 416-424.
185. 1917.5. "How shall Latent Syphilis be treated?" H. C. Solomon, M.D. Interstate Medical Journal, 1916, Vol. XXIII., No. 8.
186. 1917.6. "Tactual Discrimination and Susceptibility to the Müller-Lyer Illusion, tested by the Method of Single Stimulation." J. N. Curtis. Titchener Commemorative Volume, 1917.
187. 1917.7. "Alienists and Psychiatrists: Notes on Divisions and Nomenclature for Mental Hygiene." E. E. Southard, M.D. Mental Hygiene, October, 1917, Vol. I., No. 4.

Whole  
No.

188. 1917.8. "Defectives in our Prisons." A. W. Stearns, M.D. Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, June 7, 1917, Vol. CLXXVI., No. 23, pp. 801-803.
189. 1917.9. "Social Problems of the Feeble-minded." A. W. Stearns, M.D. Arkansas Medical Journal, May, 1917.
190. 1917.10. "The Behavior of the Wassermann Reaction in Cases receiving Mixed Treatment." H. C. Solomon, M.D. Medicine and Surgery, May, 1917.
191. 1917.11. "Bruck's Sero-Chemical Test for Syphilis: A Report of 400 Cases compared with the Wassermann Reaction." C. E. Smith and H. C. Solomon, M.D. Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, Sept. 6, 1917, Vol. CLXXVII., No. 10, pp. 321-324.
192. 1917.12. "The Desirability of Medical Wardens for Prisons." E. E. Southard, M.D. Transactions of the National Conference of Charities and Corrections, 1917.
193. 1917.13. "Zones of Community Effort in Mental Hygiene." E. E. Southard, M.D. Transactions of the National Conference of Charities and Corrections, 1917.
194. 1917.14. "The Psychopathic Employee: A Problem of Industry." M. C. Jarrett. Medicine and Surgery, September, 1917.
195. 1917.15. "On the Use of the Emanuel-Cutting Mastiche Test in Examining Spinal Fluid from Psychopathic Subjects." C. E. Smith and L. G. Lowrey, M.D. Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, Oct. 18, 1917, Vol. CLXXVII., No. 16, pp. 557-559.
196. 1917.16. "A Key to the Practical Grouping of Mental Diseases." E. E. Southard, M.D. Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, January, 1918, Vol. 47, No. 1, pp. 1-19, and Transactions of American Neurological Association, 1917.
197. 1917.17. "Social Work as War Service." M. C. Jarrett. Bulletin of Association of Collegiate Alumni, October, 1917.
198. 1917.18. "The Family of the Neurosyphilitic." H. C. Solomon, M.D., and M. H. Solomon. Mental Hygiene, January, 1918, Vol. II., No. 1, pp. 71-80.
199. 1917.19. "A Wider Field of Activity for the American Medico-Psychological Association." James V. May, M.D. American Journal of Insanity, October, 1917, Vol. LXXIV., No. 2, pp. 129-138.
200. 1917.20. "Demonstration of Brains of Criminals with Special Relation to Mental Disease and Defect." E. E. Southard, M.D. Transactions of American Prison Association, 1916.
201. 1917.21. "On the Focality of Microscopic Brain Lesions found in Dementia Præcox." E. E. Southard, M.D. Transactions of Association of American Physicians, 1917.
202. 1917.22. "The Differentiation of Psychotic from Neurotic Conditions." Donald Gregg, M.D. Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, Dec. 27, 1917, Vol. CLXXVII., No. 26, pp. 905-907.

Whole  
No.

203. 1917.23. "The Treatment of Early Syphilis in Relation to the Development of Neurosyphilis." Lawson G. Lowrey, M.D. *American Journal of Syphilis*, January, 1918, Vol. II., No. 1.
204. 1917.24. "Report of Two Cases of Paresis with Mental Picture of Dementia Præcox." H. L. Horsman, M.D.
205. 1917.25. "An Epidemic of Dysentery at the Boston State Hospital, due to a Member of the Paratyphoid-Enteritidis Group." Mary E. Morse, M.D., and Geneva Tryon, M.D. *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, Aug. 9, 16, and 23, 1917, Vol. CLXXVII., Nos. 6, 7, and 8, pp. 173-180, 216-220, 255-260.
206. 1917.26. "The Type of Feeble-minded who can be cared for in the Community." George L. Wallace, M.D. "Ungraded," 1917, Vol. II., No. 5.

Respectfully submitted,

E. E. SOUTHARD, M.D.,  
*Pathologist.*

#### NURSING SERVICE.

In October, 1916, the Commission appointed a committee, consisting of Drs. Elisha H. Cohoon as chairman, John A. Houston and George L. Wallace as a Central Board of Examiners, to arrange for putting into operation a uniform curriculum in the training schools for nurses in the State hospitals. The following is their report:—

#### REPORT OF THE CENTRAL BOARD OF EXAMINERS, TRAINING SCHOOLS FOR NURSES, MASSACHUSETTS STATE HOSPITALS.

*To the Massachusetts Commission on Mental Diseases.*

Agreeable to your letter of October 4 in which you designate a committee, consisting of Dr. Elisha H. Cohoon, as chairman, and Dr. John A. Houston and Dr. George L. Wallace as a Central Board of Examiners, to arrange for the putting into operation a uniform curriculum in the training schools in the State hospitals and to recommend textbooks for the same, we respectfully submit the following report:—

The first meeting of this Board of Examiners was held at the Psychopathic Hospital on October 13. The subject was generally discussed, and it was decided to meet with the superintendents of nurses so that the subject might have the fullest discussion and have the benefit of their experience and wishes. The



second meeting was held on October 20 at the Grafton State Hospital, Summer Street department. There were present Dr. John A. Houston, Dr. James V. May, Dr. George L. Wallace and Dr. Elisha H. Cohoon, and the superintendents of nurses from the following hospitals: —

Boston State Hospital.  
Danvers State Hospital.  
Taunton State Hospital.  
Medfield State Hospital.  
Worcester State Hospital.

Grafton State Hospital.  
Northampton State Hospital.  
Monson State Hospital.  
Westborough State Hospital.

The matter of selecting uniform textbooks was taken up first, and the following textbooks selected: —

*For the Junior Year.*

Anatomy and Physiology, . . . . .	Kimber.
Bacteriology, . . . . .	Stoney.
Materia Medica, . . . . .	Paul.
Practical Nursing, . . . . .	Maxwell & Pope.
Hygiene (reference book), . . . . .	McIsaac.
Ethics (reference book), . . . . .	Aikens.

*For the Senior Year.*

Obstetrics and Gynecology, . . . . .	DeLee.
Dietetics, . . . . .	Farmer.
Dictionary, . . . . .	Gould.
Medicine (reference book), . . . . .	Stevens.

It is recommended that the examinations be conducted by the Central Board of Examiners, or some suitable committee, once a year, and that the examinations take place during the third week in June. It is also recommended that examinations be conducted in the following subjects: —

*Junior Year.*

Physiology, . . . . .	} one paper; ten questions.
Anatomy, . . . . .	
Bacteriology, . . . . .	} one paper; ten questions.
Hygiene, . . . . .	
Materia Medica, . . . . .	ten questions.
Practical Nursing, . . . . .	} ten questions.
Care of Insane, . . . . .	

*Senior Year.*

General Medicine, . . . . .	}	one paper; ten questions.
Pediatrics, . . . . .		
Insanity, . . . . .	}	one paper; ten questions.
Social Hygiene, . . . . .		
Hydrotherapy, . . . . .	}	one paper; five questions.
Dietetics, . . . . .		
		five questions.

We recommend that an average of 75 per cent. must be made on the written examinations before a pupil is promoted from one year to another or entitled to become eligible for graduation. A mark of 50 per cent. is to be allowed in any one subject, and promotion is allowed to take place if failure is made in one subject only, but the required mark in this particular subject will have to be attained before graduation.

In addition to the above report we wish to make the following recommendations:—

We recommend that the Massachusetts Commission on Mental Diseases appoint a committee on training schools, and we suggest that it possess the following functions and powers:—

1. To make recommendations for the establishing of a uniform curriculum for all the State hospitals.

2. To prepare a printed, uniform, detailed schedule for the courses.

3. To make an annual report to the Commission containing advisory recommendations..

4. To make arrangements for affiliations in general hospitals.

5. To consider such matters relating to training schools in the State hospitals as may be referred to it by the Commission.

6. To act as an examining committee for final examinations in the junior and senior years of the training school course for nurses.

7. To have the various training schools visited at least once a year by at least one member of the committee.

8. That the committee meet at the call of the chairman or at the request of the Commission.

We further recommend:—

1. That the superintendents of nurses be encouraged to organize and meet with this committee at least once a year.

2. That there be distinctive, standard uniforms for attendants, pupil nurses and graduate nurses, to be determined by the committee.

3. That uniform diplomas be given to the nurses and uniform certificates to the attendants.

ELISHA H. COHOON.

GEORGE L. WALLACE.

J. A. HOUSTON.

The Commission, at its meeting Nov. 6, 1916, voted to accept the report of the above committee. It was further voted to appoint Drs. Elisha H. Cohoon as chairman, George L. Wallace and James V. May as a Committee on Training Schools, with the functions and powers indicated in the report of the Central Board of Examiners.

SEPT. 12, 1917.

Dr. GEO. M. KLINE, *Director, Commission on Mental Diseases, Room 36, State House, Boston, Mass.*

The Committee on Training Schools appointed by your Commission as per letter of Nov. 8, 1916, respectfully submits the following report.

It would seem that this report should include the work done by them under authority by your Commission in your letter of Oct. 4, 1916. Briefly, the work done by this committee has been as follows:—

1. There have been held six meetings of the committee, two of which were attended by the superintendents of nurses in the various training schools.

2. A standardized curriculum was adopted and put into force Oct. 1, 1916, for nurses and also for attendants, a detailed report of which you already possess.

3. Uniform textbooks were prescribed and used in the various schools, a detailed report of which you already possess.

4. Standard uniforms for both nurses and attendants were arranged for and put into force. A copy of these uniform regulations accompanies this report.

5. In June uniform examinations were given to the two classes in the various hospitals at the same time. The method of conducting these examinations was as follows: Each hospital was requested to send in ten questions on each subject. From these ten questions, collected from all the hospitals, an examination

paper, consisting of fifteen questions any ten of which could be answered, was made up in each subject. Examinations were all held at the same hour in each subject throughout the State. Copies of the examination questions were sent to the superintendent, with directions for the examination papers to be immediately sealed and returned to the chairman of the committee. The names on the examination papers were then recorded, and a red-ink number substituted on the paper, the key being kept by the committee. All the collected papers on any particular subject were then sent to one hospital with the request that one physician examine. Different subjects were sent to different hospitals. All evidence of the identity of the writer of any individual examination paper was, of course, absent. The papers being returned, the key was referred to and the proper marking given. Two hundred pupil nurses took the examinations. The percentages of failures are already in your possession. The Westborough, Danvers and Boston State hospitals did not present senior nurses for examination. In each instance it appears that the change of the schedule had interfered with their seniors coming up for examination. This will not recur.

6. A uniform diploma has been arranged for.

7. The required affiliation has been obtained in all of the schools.

At the beginning it was well appreciated by the committee that the work as outlined for the training schools and new courses to be adopted would be more or less in the nature of an experiment. As the result of one year's experience the committee feels that although in general the results of its work in the standardizing of training schools have been better than was anticipated, yet it has learned that other changes are necessary.

Before the further changes can take place as suggested from the year's experience the matter will have to be taken up again with the superintendents of nurses.

It was found that the training course for attendants as outlined was practically useless as far as it applied to the male attendants, and it has been strongly suggested by some of the superintendents, and practically agreed to by the committee, that the course for male attendants shall be changed from a one year's course to a course of ten or twelve lectures, which will be given one after the other throughout the year. The male attendants, it was found, did not stay long enough to take the prescribed course, and it would seem that the best that can be

done in the way of instruction for male attendants is to give them a few practical lectures on the care of the insane.

It is felt that in general the course as outlined can be, with some few changes, continued for the female attendants, although in some schools the attendants' course has not been particularly appreciated by the attendants themselves.

On August 15 you submitted for the consideration of the committee an outline for a special form of training in the insane hospitals submitted to you by Mrs. Hopkins, a trustee of the Boston State Hospital.

At the last meeting of the committee this proposed new curriculum was considered, and the following conclusions arrived at:—

1. The suggestion that the term "psychiatric assistant" should be used was felt to be very unwise. So long as these institutions are called hospitals and the medical officers known as physicians and the inmates known as patients, the one caring for them should be known as nurse or attendant. The term "psychiatric assistant" would be confusing to the patient and never understood by the general public.

2. It cannot be seen that there is any special merit to the course as outlined over the present course that is in operation now.

3. The committee feels that now it has gotten started on its work it would be unwise to make any radical changes before it has been shown that the course now in operation is not going to meet the demands of the hospitals.

4. The committee is not in sympathy with the suggestion of this course as outlined by Mrs. Hopkins being tried in any one hospital, such as the Boston State Hospital.

You also submitted for our consideration the outline of a textbook of bacteriology by Dr. Morse. The committee approves the idea of a special book of bacteriology for nurses, but the adoption of this particular book would, of course, depend upon its merits compared with other books on bacteriology for nurses that might be published.

The correspondence with this committee has been heavy and is now in the possession of the chairman. The committee assumes that the Commission will require only a summarized report, but the correspondence and minutes of the various meetings held by this committee can be forwarded to the Commission if the Commission so desires.

In conclusion, we feel that the work of this committee has been

considerable, and the demand on our time not always easy to meet, yet notwithstanding this the work has been enjoyable. We believe that an advance step has been made in the care of the insane in this State by the standardization of the hospitals' training schools. On the whole, we received excellent co-operation from the superintendents and superintendents of nurses of the various hospitals, and we wish to thank you for your support in our work.

Respectfully submitted,

ELISHA H. COHOON,  
GEORGE L. WALLACE,  
JAMES V. MAY,  
*Committee.*

## SPECIFICATIONS FOR UNIFORM.

### 1. GRADUATE NURSES.

Graduates are to be allowed to wear a white uniform, which is to be a one-piece dress of a smooth weave, either linen, Indianhead, poplin, etc., with collar of same material as uniform, opening in front, sewed to dress so that it can be worn low in summer or high in winter. It is to have Gibson plait in front, watch pocket on waist, one patch pocket on right side of skirt; to be made with a belt, and to be long, with four or five buttons on cuffs.

Shoes to be low-heeled and either white or black.

### 2. PUPIL NURSES.

The material of the dress is to be blue and white stripe, of the pattern used in the Worcester, Grafton and Taunton State hospitals. The waist and skirt are to be made after the pattern of the Grafton State Hospital uniform, the latter to be 5 inches from the floor. The sleeve is to be three-quarter length; to come 3 inches below the elbow. The cuff is to be after the pattern as used at the Grafton State Hospital; to measure 4 inches on outside and 3 inches on inside seam. The collar is to be the same as that used at the Grafton State Hospital, known in trade as the Elsa, manufactured by the Corliss-Coon Company. The bib is to be after the style of the

Grafton State Hospital's sample. Shoulder straps to be 3 inches wide. The apron is to be after the sample used at the Grafton State Hospital, with a 2-inch belt and 6-inch hem, meeting at the back, and must show 1 inch of uniform at bottom. The cap is to be the same as that used at Grafton State Hospital. Shoes to be low-heeled and black.

### 3. PROBATION NURSES.

The probationers are not to have any prescribed uniform. They are to wear the *regulation apron* and some *serviceable wash dress*.

### 4. ATTENDANTS' UNIFORM.

*Plain blue material*, — chambray, after the sample used at the present time for nurses' uniform at Danvers. The *dress* is to be *one piece*, and *aprons* are to be the same as used by the nurses. There is to be no *bib*, but cap the same as pupil nurses'.

### OUT-PATIENT DEPARTMENTS.

The following shows the work accomplished under this branch during July, August and September, 1917: —

### WORCESTER STATE HOSPITAL.

#### REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

##### *Clinics.*

Total number of first visits, . . . . .	24
Total number of patients, . . . . .	32
Total number of visits, . . . . .	47

##### Sources of first visits: —

Referred by physicians, . . . . .	2
Referred by other hospitals, . . . . .	—
Referred by charitable and other organizations, . . . . .	1
Referred by courts, . . . . .	—
Referred by schools, . . . . .	7
Referred by patients, . . . . .	4
Came by own initiative, . . . . .	2
Cases discharged from this hospital reporting for the first time, . . . . .	8
Miscellaneous and unknown, . . . . .	—

Total, . . . . . 24

*Clinics Held.*

Hospital, every Tuesday from 2 to 5 P.M. and 7 to 9 P.M.

Spencer, Good Samaritan Room of the Public Library, first Wednesday in each month from 2 to 5 P.M. No patients.

New clinics established, none.

*After-care.*

Total number of patients leaving hospital, . . . . .	205
Total number of patients discharged to after-care, . . . . .	73
Total number of visits made by social worker, . . . . .	7
Total number of patients visited by social worker, . . . . .	4
Total number of patients on visit, . . . . .	73

*Boarding-out.*

Total number boarded out by the hospital, . . . . .	45
Total number placed this quarter, . . . . .	9
Total number returned this quarter, . . . . .	8
Total number visited by social worker, . . . . .	13
Total number visited by physician, . . . . .	24
Total number escaped, . . . . .	—
Total number discharged, . . . . .	2
Total number died, . . . . .	1

## TAUNTON STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*Clinics.*

Total number of first visits, . . . . .	24
Total number of patients, . . . . .	36
Total number of visits, . . . . .	43

## Sources of first visits:—

Referred by physicians, . . . . .	—
Referred by other hospitals, . . . . .	1
Referred by charitable and other organizations, . . . . .	4
Referred by courts, . . . . .	4
Referred by schools, . . . . .	6
Came by own initiative, . . . . .	—
Cases discharged from this hospital, reporting for first time, . . . . .	9
Miscellaneous and unknown, . . . . .	—

Total, . . . . .	24
------------------	----



*Clinics Held.*

Hospital, every Tuesday from 1 to 4 P.M.

New Bedford, the second Friday in each month from 9 A.M. to 12 P.M.

Fall River, the first Friday in each month from 10 A.M. to 3 P.M.

New clinics established, at Fall River, the third Friday in each month from 9.30 to 11.30 A.M.

*After-care.*

Total number of patients leaving hospital, . . . . .	69
Total number discharged to after-care, . . . . .	53
Total number of visits by social worker, . . . . .	10
Total number of patients visited by social worker, . . . . .	10

*Boarding-out.*

Total number placed, . . . . .	—
Total number returned, . . . . .	3
Total number visited, . . . . .	60

## NORTHAMPTON STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*Clinics.*

Total number of first visits, . . . . .	70
Total number of patients, . . . . .	101
Total number of visits, . . . . .	101

## Sources of first visits: —

Referred by physicians, . . . . .	9
Referred by other hospitals, . . . . .	—
Referred by charitable and other organizations, . . . . .	20
Referred by court, . . . . .	3
Referred by schools, . . . . .	—
Came by own initiative, . . . . .	2
Cases discharged from the hospital reporting for the first time, . . . . .	36
Miscellaneous and unknown, . . . . .	—
Relatives inquiring about patients, . . . . .	43
Papers signed for commitment: —	
To Waverley, . . . . .	—
To Wrentham, . . . . .	—
To Monson, . . . . .	1

*Clinics Held.*

Springfield Hospital, Springfield, Mass., July 3, August 1, September 5.

Franklin County Hospital, Greenfield, Mass., July 9, August 6, September 10.

House of Mercy, Pittsfield, Mass., July 26, August 30, September 27.

*After-care.*

Total number leaving the hospital, . . . . .	117
Total number discharged on visit, . . . . .	70
Total number visits by the social worker, . . . . .	54
Total number of patients on visit, . . . . .	-

*Boarding-out.*

Total number boarded out by hospital, . . . . .	29
Total number placed, . . . . .	2
Total number returned, . . . . .	4
Total number visited, . . . . .	33

## DANVERS STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*Clinics.*

Total number of patients notified to report at clinics, . . . . .	256
Total number of notifications sent, . . . . .	380
Total number of patients reporting at clinics, . . . . .	89
Total number of visits, . . . . .	108
Total number of first visits, . . . . .	33

## Sources of first visits:—

Referred by physicians, . . . . .	-
Referred by other hospitals, . . . . .	-
Referred by charitable and other organizations, . . . . .	1
Referred by courts, . . . . .	-
Referred by schools, . . . . .	-
Came by own initiative, . . . . .	-
Cases discharged from this hospital reporting for the first time, . . . . .	32
Miscellaneous and unknown, . . . . .	-
Totals, . . . . .	33

*Clinics Held.*

No regular clinic days at the hospital. Physicians will see former patients coming for advice at any time.

Haverhill, district court: July 5, 2 first visits, 13 patients present.

Malden, city hall: July 11, 3 first visits, 13 patients present.

Lawrence, city hall: July 17, 4 first visits, 17 patients present.

Gloucester, city hall: July 25, 1 first visit, 5 patients present.

Lynn, city hall: August 1, 1 first visit, 8 patients present.

Salem, city hall: August 8, 2 first visits, 8 patients present.  
 Haverhill, district court: August 15, 1 first visit, 5 patients present.  
 Malden, city hall: August 22, 5 first visits, 7 patients present.  
 Lawrence, city hall: August 28, — first visits, 8 patients present.  
 Gloucester, city hall: September 5, 4 first visits, 6 patients present.  
 Lynn, city hall: September 12, 8 first visits, 10 patients present.  
 Haverhill, district court: September 26, 2 first visits, 8 patients present.  
*New clinics established, none.*

*Number of Physicians connected with the Hospital Present at Each Clinic.*

— Haverhill: July 5, Dr. Macdonald; Malden: July 11, Dr. Macdonald;  
 Lawrence: July 17, Dr. Macdonald; Gloucester: July 25, Dr. Macdonald;  
 Lynn: August 1, Dr. Macdonald; Salem: August 8, Dr. Macdonald;  
 Haverhill: August 15, Dr. Thompson; Malden: August 22, Dr. Bryan;  
 Lawrence: August 28, Dr. Macdonald; Gloucester: September 5, Dr.  
 Macdonald; Lynn, September 12, Dr. Macdonald; Haverhill: September  
 26, Dr. Macdonald.

*Number of Physicians not connected with the Hospital Present at Each Clinic.* — None.

*Number of Other Visitors.* — Number of visitors, 33; number of inquirers, 10. Haverhill: July 5, social worker from Associated Charities with case for examination. Haverhill: September 26, social worker from Associated Charities *re* two patients.

*After-care.*

Total number of patients leaving hospital, . . . . .	236
Total number discharged to after-care, . . . . .	98
Total number of visits by social worker, . . . . .	280
Home visits, . . . . .	50
Ward visits, . . . . .	26
Interviews, . . . . .	204
Total number of patients visited by social worker, . . . . .	75
Total number of patients on visit, . . . . .	194

*Boarded-out.*

Total number boarded out by this hospital, . . . . .	27
Total number placed during the three months, . . . . .	2
Total number returned during the three months, . . . . .	4
Total number visited during the three months, . . . . .	16

*Mental Hygiene.*

Meeting of Essex North Medical Society held at the hospital Sept. 26, 1917. Papers read by Dr. Bryan, Dr. Trueman and Miss Curtis.

## WESTBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*Clinics.*

Total number of first visits, . . . . .	17
Total number of patients, . . . . .	33
Total number of visits, . . . . .	41

## Sources of first visits: —

Referred by physicians, . . . . .	1
Referred by other hospitals, . . . . .	—
Referred by charitable and other organizations, . . . . .	2
Referred by courts, . . . . .	—
Referred by schools, . . . . .	—
Came of own initiative, . . . . .	3
Cases discharged from this hospital reported first time, . . . . .	11
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	17

*Clinics Held.*

Hospital every Wednesday from 2 to 3 P.M.

Boston, Massachusetts Homœopathic Hospital, every Tuesday from 2 to 3 P.M.

*After-care.*

Total number of patients leaving hospital, . . . . .	257
Total number of patients discharged to after-care, . . . . .	190
Total number of visits by social worker, . . . . .	211
Total number of patients visited by social worker, . . . . .	26
Total number of patients on visit, . . . . .	230

*Boarding-out.*

Total number boarded out by this hospital, . . . . .	44
Total number placed this quarter, . . . . .	6
Total number returned from furlough this quarter, . . . . .	1
Total number returned to institution this quarter, . . . . .	4
Total number furloughed this quarter, . . . . .	1
Total number visited this quarter, . . . . .	68

## BOSTON STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*After-care.*

Total number of patients leaving hospital, . . . . .	243
Total number of patients discharged to after-care, . . . . .	163
Total number of visits by social worker, . . . . .	283

Total number of patients visited by social worker, . . . . .	136
Total number of patients on visit September 30, . . . . .	230

*Boarding-out.*

Total number boarded out, . . . . .	10
Total number placed, . . . . .	3
Total number returned, . . . . .	3
Total number visited, . . . . .	12

## PSYCHOPATHIC DEPARTMENT, BOSTON STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF ADMINISTRATOR.

*Clinics.*

Total number of first visits, . . . . .	353
Total number of patients, . . . . .	827
Total number of visits, . . . . .	1,796

## Sources of first visits: —

Referred by physicians, . . . . .	36
Referred by hospitals, . . . . .	35
Referred by charitable and other organizations, . . . . .	82
Referred by courts, . . . . .	7
Referred by schools, . . . . .	7
Referred by social service (Dr. Solomon), . . . . .	66
Referred by own initiative, . . . . .	34
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	21
Discharged from other State hospitals, . . . . .	4
Discharged from this hospital and reporting for the first time, . . . . .	61

Total, . . . . .	353
------------------	-----

*After-care.*

Total number of patients discharged to after-care, . . . . .	116
Total number of patients dismissed on visit, . . . . .	19
Total number of patients leaving the hospital, . . . . .	532
Total number of patients visited by social workers, . . . . .	88
Total number of visits by social workers, . . . . .	647

## GRAFTON STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

Total number of visits, . . . . .	9
Total number boarded out, . . . . .	18

## MEDFIELD STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*Family-care.*

Total number in family-care in July, 1917, . . . . .	25
Total number in family-care in August, 1917, . . . . .	24
Total number in family-care in September, 1917, . . . . .	22
Average number for July, August and September, 1917, . . . . .	23.66
Total number of visits during July, August and September, . . . . .	60
Number of patients returned from family-care to Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	4
Number transferred to family-care, . . . . .	1
Number of patients transferred for dentistry, . . . . .	5
New boarding places accepted, . . . . .	4
Number of visits to Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary with patients, . . . . .	3

*After-care.*

Number of patients leaving after-care in July, August and September, . . . . .	4
Number of patients transferred to after-care in July, August and September, . . . . .	6
Number of patients returned to Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	1
Number of patients in after-care, . . . . .	11

## GARDNER STATE COLONY.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*Clinics.*

Total number of first visits, . . . . .	5
Total number of patients, . . . . .	6
Sources of first visits:—	
Referred by physicians, . . . . .	2
Referred by the court, . . . . .	1
Referred by the Associated Charities, . . . . .	2
Total, . . . . .	5

*Clinics Held.*

Fitchburg, city hall, July 10, August 14, September 11, at 6.30 P.M.

*After-care.*

Total number of patients leaving hospital, . . . . .	38
Total number discharged to after-care, . . . . .	9
Total number of patients on visit, . . . . .	10

*Boarding-out.*

Total number boarded out by colony, . . . . .	35
Total number placed, . . . . .	5
Total number returned, . . . . .	13
Total number visited, . . . . .	47

One visit was made to Groton to see a young woman, in consultation with Dr. Kilbourne. Two cases reported at the colony for examination.

## MONSON STATE HOSPITAL. .

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*Clinics.*

Total number of first visits, . . . . .	16
Total number of patients, . . . . .	16
Total number of visits, . . . . .	17

## Sources of first visits:—

Referred by physicians, . . . . .	1
Came by own initiative, . . . . .	15
Total, . . . . .	16

## FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*After-care.*

Total number of patients leaving the hospital, . . . . .	26
Total discharged to after-care, . . . . .	13
Total number of visits by social worker, . . . . .	17
Total number of patients on visit, . . . . .	24 <sup>1</sup>

## BRIDGEWATER STATE HOSPITAL.

*Clinics.*<sup>2</sup>

Total number of first visits, . . . . .	3
Total number of patients, . . . . .	5
Total number of visits, . . . . .	4

<sup>1</sup> Of this number, 12 report to the out-patient department of the Psychopathic Department of the Boston State Hospital, and the remainder report to this hospital by letter or in person at stated intervals.

<sup>2</sup> No clinics held in July or September.

## MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

## REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT.

*Clinics.*

Total number of consultations, . . . . .	198
Total number of patients seen, . . . . .	57
Seen at Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, . . . . .	51
Seen at Worcester, . . . . .	6
Advised by letter, . . . . .	69
Advised by telephone, . . . . .	53
Relatives seen and advised, . . . . .	19
Total, . . . . .	198
Total number of first consultations, . . . . .	76
Sources of first consultations:—	
Referred by physicians, . . . . .	28
Referred by other hospitals, . . . . .	2
Referred by charitable and other organizations, . . . . .	15
Referred by courts, . . . . .	5
Referred by schools, . . . . .	9
Came on own initiative, . . . . .	6
Cases discharged from hospital reporting for first time.	
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	11

*Clinics Held.*

Hospital, every Thursday from 9 A.M. to 5 P.M.

Worcester State Hospital, at school board rooms, Worcester City Hall, second Tuesday of each month, first visits, 5; second visits, 1.

Taunton State Hospital, at school board rooms, Fall River, first Friday of each month.

Haverhill, bookbinding rooms, high school, fourth Monday of each month.

Taunton State Hospital, Superior Court House, New Bedford, first Saturday of each month.

Newton clinic, third Wednesday of each month.

*After-care.*

Total number of patients leaving hospital, . . . . .	436 <sup>1</sup>
Total number discharged to after-care, . . . . .	—
Total number of visits by social worker, . . . . .	—

<sup>1</sup> Including: on visit, 322; discharge, 63; escape, 43; dead, 8.



Total number of patients visited by social worker, . . . . .	—
Total number of patients on visits, . . . . .	322
Total number of parole patients reporting, . . . . .	7

*Mental Hygiene.*

Lectures by Dr. Fernald, . . . . .	9
Clinics, . . . . .	10

WRENTHAM STATE SCHOOL.

The superintendent reports that clinics for the examination of troublesome and doubtful cases in the community have been established in Brattleboro and Brockton, and a clinic for the examination of children in the community is also conducted at the school every Wednesday. Many difficult children are examined at this clinic, and parents, guardians and teachers are advised as to the best methods to be used in caring for them and training them.

COMMITMENTS FOR OBSERVATION AND TEMPORARY CARE  
FOR THE WHOLE STATE.

The number of commitments for observation (under section 43, chapter 504, Acts of 1909) was 131 for the year. The period designated by the judges in the various cases was usually thirty days.

Of these cases, 36 were subsequently committed, 1 was re-committed for observation, 72 were discharged, 5 were committed to other institutions, 3 were admitted voluntarily, 1 was transferred to another institution, 1 died, 1 was discharged to the Commissioner of Immigration and 11 were remaining at the close of the year.

Under chapter 307 of the Acts of 1910, requiring that emergency cases which come into the care or protection of the police in Boston be taken to the Boston State Hospital for temporary care, and forbidding the use of prisons, jails or penal institutions for such persons, 355 were taken to the Psychopathic Department of the Boston State Hospital. Of these, 87 were subsequently regularly committed to the Boston State Hospital, 95 were committed to other institutions, 143 were discharged, 6 were admitted voluntarily, 1 was admitted volun-

tarily to another institution, 3 were committed for observation, 1 was readmitted in emergency, and 11 were returned to institutions. Eight such cases were remaining at the close of the year.

There were 13 admissions under section 34, chapter 504 of the Acts of 1909, which provides for the apprehension of a patient before examination and commitment. Four of these were subsequently committed and 8 discharged, and 1 was committed to another institution.

	ADMISSIONS UNDER —					
	Section 34, Chapter 504, Acts of 1909 (Apprehension of Alleged Insane Person).	Section 43, Chapter 504, Acts of 1909 (for Observation).	Chapter 307, Acts of 1910 (for Temporary Care, Boston Hospital).	Chapter 174, General Acts of 1915 (for Temporary Care).	Section 45, Chapter 504, Acts of 1909 (for Voluntary Care).	Section 42, Chapter 504, Acts of 1909 (for Care in Emergency).
Admitted during year, . . . . .	13	131	355	2,049	895	44
Discharged, . . . . .	8	72	143	678	580	4
Discharged to Immigration Commission, . . . . .	-	1	-	16	-	-
On visit, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	69	-
On escape, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	3	-
Died, . . . . .	-	1	-	32	13	-
Regularly committed, . . . . .	4	36	87	810	57	24
Committed for observation, . . . . .	-	1	3	36	1	-
Readmitted under chapter 174, . . . . .	-	-	-	6	1	-
Admitted as emergency, . . . . .	-	-	1	31	-	-
Admitted voluntarily, . . . . .	-	3	6	124	-	-
Returned to institutions, . . . . .	-	-	11	7	1	-
Transferred to other institutions, . . . . .	-	1	-	-	-	-
Committed to other institutions, . . . . .	1	5	95	255	33	15
Voluntary to other institutions, . . . . .	-	-	1	2	4	-
Remaining Sept. 30, 1917, . . . . .	-	11	8	51	133	1

Under chapter 174 of the General Acts of 1915, allowing the admission of patients for ten days for temporary care, 2,049 cases were admitted, of whom 810 were subsequently com-

mitted, 255 were committed to other institutions, 36 were committed for observation, 678 were discharged, 124 were received under the voluntary status, 2 were admitted voluntarily to other institutions, 7 were returned to institutions, 31 were readmitted as emergency cases, 6 were readmitted under chapter 174, 32 died, 16 were discharged to Commissioner of Immigration, 1 was on escape, and 51 were remaining at the close of the year.

There were 44 emergency admissions under section 42, chapter 504, Acts of 1909, of whom 24 were regularly committed, 15 were committed to other institutions, 4 were discharged, and there was 1 remaining on September 30.

Voluntary admissions numbered 895, of whom 57 were regularly committed, 33 were committed to other institutions, 580 were discharged, 69 allowed to go on visit, 3 escaped, 13 died, 1 was committed for observation, 1 was admitted under chapter 174, 1 was returned to another institution, 4 went voluntarily to other institutions, and 133 were remaining at the close of the year.

It is to be noted with interest that during the year covered by the report there were 895 voluntary admissions, 2,049 under chapter 174, General Acts of 1915, and 355 under chapter 307, Acts of 1910, making a total of 3,299 patients who were admitted without any action of the court or judge or other very formal proceeding. Of these 3,299 cases thus admitted, 1,401 were discharged without commitment, 45 died before commitment, 137 signed voluntary requests, and 133 voluntary patients continued their stay in the voluntary status, no commitment being considered necessary, making a total of 1,716 persons who secured the benefits of treatment in our public or private hospitals for the insane without the formality of a procedure before a judge, which would have been attended with delays, legal exactions, semi-publicity and the stigma of having been pronounced insane, all of which was thus obviated to the comfort and satisfaction of the patients and friends.

## THE STABILITY OF SERVICE

in the institutions averages about the same as the previous year. There were 2.80 rotations of all employees, compared with 2.60 rotations the previous year; 3.18 in the nursing staff, compared with 2.87 the previous year. The maximum stability for the whole service was at the Gardner Colony, where there were 2.12 rotations; and for the nursing staff, also at the Gardner Colony, where there were 2.36 rotations.

The average length of the interval between rotations of all employees was 4.33 months; of all nurses, 3.82 months; men nurses, 2.96 months; women, 4.70 months.

The average shortage of employees was 15 per cent.



## THE CAPACITY FOR PATIENTS

in all the institutions Dec. 1, 1917, was 17,116, compared with 16,785 the previous year, an increase of 331 beds. The whole number of patients on Dec. 1, 1917, was 18,140, compared with 17,629 the previous year, an increase of 511. Hence there is a deficiency of provision for 1,024 patients, or 5.98 per cent.

## THE CAPACITY FOR THE INSANE

in State institutions Dec. 1, 1917, was 13,431, an increase of 241 beds. The whole number of patients on Dec. 1, 1917, was 14,311, as compared with 14,001 the previous year, an increase of 310. Hence there is a deficiency of provision for 880 patients, or 6.55 per cent.

There are no new buildings under construction.

*Working Capacities of Institutions.*

INSTITUTIONS.	MALES.		FEMALES.		TOTALS.	
	Dec. 1, 1917.	Increase for the Year.	Dec. 1, 1917.	Increase for the Year.	Dec. 1, 1917.	Increase for the Year.
The insane:—						
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	808	—	646	—	1,454	—
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	611	—	598	—	1,209	—
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	426	—	392	1 1	818	1 1
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	566	—	781	3	1,347	3
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	518	—	643	—	1,161	—
Boston Hospital, . . . . .	657	—	897	150	1,554	150
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	876	1	873	3	1,749	4
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	637	—	905	—	1,542	—
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	481	—	251	10	732	10
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	137	62 1	237	137	374	75
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	177	—	496	—	673	—
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	818	—	—	—	818	—
Totals, . . . . .	6,712	61 1	6,719	302	13,431	241
Miscellaneous:—						
Monson Hospital (sane and insane), . . . . .	547	—	420	—	967	—
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	956	—	542	—	1,498	—
Wrentham School, . . . . .	538	—	682	90	1,220	90
Totals, . . . . .	2,041	—	1,644	90	3,685	90
Aggregates, . . . . .	8,753	61 1	8,363	392	17,116	331

1 Decrease.

## Working Capacities of Institutions — Concluded.

INSTITUTIONS.	NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN INSTITUTIONS Dec. 1, 1917.			Increase for the Year.	EXCESS OF PATIENTS.			TOTALS.	
	Males.	Females.	Totals.		Number of Males.	Number of Females.	Number.		Percentage.
The insane:—									
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	816	696	1,512	54	8	58	58	3.99	
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	651	662	1,313	58	40	104	104	8.60	
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	475	475	950	8	49	83	132	16.14	
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	656	857	1,513	4 <sup>1</sup>	90	76	166	12.32	
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	509	685	1,194	28 <sup>1</sup>	9 <sup>1</sup>	42	33	2.84	
Boston Hospital, . . . . .	713	833	1,546	57 <sup>1</sup>	56	64 <sup>1</sup>	8 <sup>1</sup>	0.51 <sup>1</sup>	
Granton Hospital, . . . . .	931	982	1,913	225	55	109	164	9.38	
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	678	960	1,638	—	41	55	96	6.23	
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	482	298	780	30	11	47	58	7.32	
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	204	179	383	19	67	58 <sup>1</sup>	9	2.41	
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	194	515	709	7 <sup>1</sup>	17	19	36	5.35	
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	850	—	850	12	32	—	32	3.91	
Totals, . . . . .	7,169	7,142	14,311	310	457	423	880	6.55	
Miscellaneous:—									
Monson Hospital (sane and insane), . . . . .	528	515	1,043	35	19 <sup>1</sup>	95	76	7.86	
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	981	643	1,624	35	25	101	126	8.41	
Wrentham School, . . . . .	500	662	1,162	131	38 <sup>1</sup>	20 <sup>1</sup>	58 <sup>1</sup>	4.75 <sup>1</sup>	
Totals, . . . . .	2,009	1,820	3,829	201	32 <sup>1</sup>	176	144	3.91	
Aggregates, . . . . .	9,178	8,962	18,140	511	435	599	1,024	5.98	

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.



## THE PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

## WORCESTER STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in January, 1833. Present capacity, 1,454.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$1,544; real estate, \$1,403; personal, \$141.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,746; in hospital, 1,510; in family care, 47; on visit and escape, 189.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,774; in hospital, 1,540; in family care, 45; on visit or escape, 189.

All admissions, 701.

Admissions as insane, inclusive of temporary-care cases, 695.

First cases of insanity, 427.

Voluntary admissions, 13.

Admissions as inebriate, 1.

*Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$431,029; total receipts, \$54,716; being \$32,369 from private patients, \$19,807 from reimbursing patients, \$2,540 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$5.25, the same less repairs and improvements, \$5.06.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$1.88; ward service, \$0.77.

One person employed for every 4.59 patients; 1 nurse for every 8.79 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$38.60; for nurses, \$30.24; men, \$31.99; women, \$28.73.

*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

After years of agitation the hospital's sewage is now a part of that of the city of Worcester, and all possible menace to the health of the adjacent community has been averted.

The contemplated standardization of salaries threatens to deplete the medical staff when promotion of those who have shown a capacity for excellent work does not bring an adequate advance, but appointment to the staff of another institution will secure the proper increase.

One need, stated last year, no longer exists. Through the generosity of an interested friend funds were provided for the purchase of additional land at Hope Cemetery. This has enabled the hospital to care for its unclaimed dead. To this friend we would express our deep gratification.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

In considering the type of mental disease in the readmitted cases dementia præcox stands easily first, with manic-depressive, alcoholism and general paralysis following.

Pneumonia has been by far the greatest cause of death, followed by different forms of heart disease, general paralysis and tuberculosis.

The general health of the house has been good. A few cases of contagious disease have developed, all of which have a favorable outcome. Strict quarantine quickly controlled the spread of disease and no general outbreak occurred.

With the increasing number of patients has come increased work and responsibility for the medical staff. This, too, at a time when the national demands are imperative and must be met. Although lessened in numbers the whole staff has responded to the emergency in a way which is most gratifying and commendable.

In furtherance of the medical work a complete outfit of X-ray apparatus has been purchased which will soon be installed, and it is expected to add much to our ability to more accurately diagnose and treat many cases which have hitherto been obscure.

The work of the therapeutic industries has prospered and has done much to interest our patients and to assist in promoting recovery. I regard this work as one of the most important remedial agencies that we have at hand with which to combat that apathy and lack of interest which is too often prominent in cases of mental disease. The Christmas sale of articles manufactured by the patients in this department was quite successful. Quite a little work has also been done by our patients in aid of the Red Cross.

An unusual number of changes have occurred in the staff during the past year, in some instances due to the fact that positions could be had in other institutions at considerably increased salary, and in others, to the exigencies of the military service.

Sixteen persons who were in the employ of this hospital have resigned and enlisted in the United States service. I am greatly gratified at the loyal attitude of these men, and feel that they will give a good account of themselves. I hope that all may return to us.

On the farm, as in other departments, it has been difficult, much of the time impossible, to secure, at the wages which we have been able to offer, farm laborers in sufficient number to properly carry on the work there. More than ever have we been dependent upon the assistance derived from the labor of patients. Notwithstanding this handicap the farm has been very productive and profitable in its general operations. The abundant supply of fresh vegetables has contributed in no small way to the maintenance of our large family, and has very materially assisted in the conservation of our food supplies.

Our general dietary has been altered, so far as possible, to co-operate

with the efforts of the food conservator to so control home consumption as to interfere as little as possible with the proper feeding of our national armies. A special effort has been made to reduce our consumption of meat, sugar and wheat. A general diet has still been found possible, even with a limitation in the use of the above-mentioned articles of diet. It is highly probable that our food conservation experiences will have valuable lessons, which, when once learned, will teach us how to permanently conserve our food supplies, even when the urgency of the present national emergency has passed. That our farm products can be made to contribute more largely to our support I am well persuaded.

I again call your attention to the requests for special appropriations as outlined in the reports of the last two years. The same needs exist, even intensified. If the exigency of the times forbids attention to all our wants, perhaps the congregate dining room and the ward plumbing are among the most urgent at the main institution.

The new building for 50 men at Hillside has been completed, but as an adequate water supply has not yet been provided nor sewage disposal arranged for it will probably not be possible to enter into occupancy before spring. For a time, while the amount remains small, the sewage can well be taken care of by surface irrigation. As a permanent means of sewage disposal this method would hardly suffice. With the necessary increase in the numbers of employees at this farm colony additional housing facilities should be provided for them. This can be accomplished either by alteration and enlargement of the existing farm buildings or by the erection of a new building near the present structures.

#### TAUNTON STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in April, 1854. Present capacity, 1,209.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$775; real estate, \$638; personal, \$137.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,538; in hospital, 1,293; in family care, 52; on visit or escape, 193.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,532; in hospital, 1,365; in family care, 47; on visit or escape, 120.

All admissions, 578.

Admissions as insane, inclusive of temporary-care cases, 576.

First cases of insanity, 403.

Voluntary admissions, 7.

#### *Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$394,164; total receipts, \$43,855; being, \$20,555 from private patients, \$20,473 from reimbursing patients, \$2,827 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$5.57; the same less repairs and improvements, \$5.37.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$1.92; ward service, \$0.70.

One person employed for every 4.70 patients; one nurse for every 6.66 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$40.79; for nurses, \$29.89; men, \$32.29; women, \$27.57.

*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

The shortage of pupil nurses, the enrolling of eighteen physicians, nurses and other employees in the national service, a wonderful response by employees and patients in the war-relief work, tell the outstanding features of the effect of the war year upon our institution. Loyal and generous responses have been made in each new campaign, — war gardens and food saving, no less than Liberty Loans, Red Cross and camp funds.

A step toward an immense improvement was made this year when the Legislature authorized an exchange of land by which the hospital is to acquire the so-called Hopewell mill property. This will allow the construction of a new entrance, materially shorten the distance to one colony, add much to the convenience of visitors and employees, perhaps admit of a saving through the nearness of the electric express and suggest the possibility of locating employees' cottages in the future upon the newly acquired land. The trustees, who considered the problem of the Hopewell entrance and the railroad spur track three years ago, are much pleased at the prospect of seeing these improvements materialize.

Confident in each other, harmony and a spirit of kindness and humanity toward patients continue to mark the work of the entire hospital staff. No other spirit would be tolerated. As before, visits of inspection by the public have been invited, save on holidays and Sundays, which are reserved for the relatives and friends of the patients, and these visits have fostered the growth of confidence in the institution and its management.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

During the year we had 70 cases of tuberculosis, — 28 men and 42 women, with 21 deaths; 79 cases of acute enteritis, — 26 men and 53 women, with 12 deaths; 16 cases of dysentery and 1 case of measles with no deaths.

Fifteen hundred and twenty-seven different patients, 794 men and 733 women, 75 per cent. of the whole number under treatment, were engaged in some form of employment; of these, 894 patients, 571 men and 323 women, 44 per cent. of the whole number under treatment, were employed upon other than ward work. The work at the Lovering Colony

for women deserves special mention. Besides indoor employments — knitting, sewing, weaving, rug making, etc. — 20 patients voluntarily cultivated individual gardens. It is only fair to say that these gardens were successful, furnishing the colony with a good supply of fresh vegetables. These gardens produced 1,280 pounds of squash, 412 pounds of string beans, 633 ears of sweet corn, 932 pounds of tomatoes, 13 bushels of radishes, 400 pounds of summer cabbage and smaller amounts of miscellaneous vegetables. The heavier farm work was, as usual, done by male patients under the supervision of a farm attendant. The general colony garden, besides supplying the colony table, produced a handsome surplus for the main hospital. Of farm crops the most important were 600 bushels of potatoes and 40 bushels of pea beans. Besides the farm work they have stumped, drained and plowed about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres of rough land that will be ready for cultivation next spring, and have done considerable road making and grading. For several years past we have each year reclaimed an acre or more of the rough, swampy land, and we hope to continue until the whole is brought under cultivation.

During the year the three colony buildings have been connected by corridors, enabling the patients to pass from the day rooms to the dining room under cover, an improvement much appreciated, especially in stormy weather.

Our War Relief Association is continuing its commendable work. Since the United States entered the war the association has co-operated with the local branch of the Red Cross, sending its entire output to them for distribution.

The necessary work of our training school for nurses has been performed under difficulties. War conditions have rendered it very difficult, and, in fact, impossible, to fill all vacancies in our force of pupil nurses, and, in fact, at no time during the year have we had our full quota of nurses on duty. In addition, the regulations and requirements necessary to standardize all the State hospital training schools went into effect this past year. As these required the completion of the full term of general hospital affiliation to qualify for graduation, it was necessary for us to send our whole senior class to the Boston City Hospital during the year. Their absence, together with the war shortage, has rendered the proper care and observation of our patients very difficult, if not impossible, at times. We are pleased to report, however, that our nurses and attendants have acquitted themselves well, and have evidently felt that they were "doing their bit" by caring for those who could not care for themselves. The changed requirements for admission to the school has resulted, as was expected, in the reintroduction of "attendants," to which class most of the men now belong. We have not as yet held our graduation exercises, owing to the fact that nearly all of the graduating class are at present at the Boston City Hospital. These exercises will be held at as early a date as possible. Sixteen pupil nurses — 15 women and one man — have or will have completed the requirements for graduation on

the expiration of their terms of affiliation. Twenty-one of our pupil nurses are in the Boston City Hospital at the present time, a total of 31 having been sent to that institution from Oct. 1, 1916, to Oct. 1, 1917. Seven postgraduate nurses were admitted during the year, of whom 3 completed the course. The number in the training school at present is as follows: seniors, 7; intermediates, 39; juniors, 19. In addition to these we now have in our employ 29 attendants.

Since the war began the following physicians, nurses and employees have entered the United States service:—

*Physicians.* — Dr. Thomas O'Brien and Dr. Charles E. Roderick.

*Nurses.* — George D. McGuire, Arthur Bradshaw, Eliza Orvis, Katherine Kirkpatrick, Ellen Stopfor Taylor and Jessie Mabel Bowes.

*Employees.* — Fred Strong, Fred Davio, James Smith, Richard Marcott, Edwin Facey, Clyde Whitman, John McCarthy, Joseph Dowd, Edgar Landry and John Spinney.

In addition to the above, the following former officers and nurses are known to be in the service of the United States or of one of our Allies:—

Dr. Raoul G. Provost, United States Army.

Dr. Francis S. Caldicott, United States Army.

Daisy Binning, R.N., Canadian Red Cross.

Mable Linscott, R.N., Harvard Unit.

Robert D. Hastings, British Hospital Unit.

Eletta Worcester, R.N., Army Nurse Corps, United States Army.

Margaret B. Angus, R.N., American Red Cross.

Arthur Foulds, British Hospital Unit.

Ruth Holland, R.N., Army Nurse Corps, United States Army.

Sadie P. McLellan, R.N., Canadian Military Unit.

Frances M. Bourne, R.N., Canadian Military Unit.

May we not properly and justly be proud of this showing by our training school?

Drs. John F. O'Brien and Abraham Myerson each served for one month as contract surgeon examining the drafted men in the camps at Ayer and Framingham.

The mental clinics, mentioned in last year's report in Taunton, Fall River and New Bedford, and also the children's clinic in Fall River and New Bedford, held in co-operation with Dr. Fernald, Superintendent, Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, have been maintained and continue to be successful.

#### NORTHAMPTON STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in August, 1858. Present capacity, 818; decrease for the year, 1.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$1,336; real estate, \$1,137; personal, \$199.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,112; in hospital, 965; in family care, 32; on visit or escape, 115.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,118; in hospital, 949; in family care, 29; on visit or escape, 140.

All admissions, 480.

Admissions as insane, inclusive of temporary-care cases, 477.

First cases of insanity, 381.

Voluntary admissions, 25.

Admissions as inebriate, 1.

#### *Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$270,234; total receipts, \$62,731; being \$41,009 from private patients, \$17,521 from reimbursing patients, \$4,201 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$5.15; the same less repairs and improvements, \$4.93.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$1.83; ward service, \$0.64.

One person employed for every 6.44 patients; 1 nurse for every 14.06 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$52.67; for nurses, \$40.37; men, \$43.01; women, \$37.77.

#### *Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

Reference to the superintendent's report will show that the overcrowded condition of former years not only has continued but has increased. Both the total number of patients cared for and the daily average number have been larger than ever before. To relieve the congestion somewhat the Commission on Mental Diseases transferred 113 patients during the year to Grafton State Hospital, the Gardner State Colony and the Monson State Hospital, but this has afforded only temporary relief. Year after year since 1905, when the last building for the accommodation of patients was erected, there have been transferred to institutions in the eastern part of the State more than 800 patients. This seems to us unwise and unnecessary. The institutions to which they were sent have gone on increasing in size, erecting new buildings, but not any more economically than could have been done in the western part of the State; and comparisons of cost do not show that these patients were maintained more economically than they would have been at Northampton.

The superintendent in his report has suggested several ways by which

the overcrowding may be relieved and provision made for all patients that may be committed to the hospital in the future. Whatever measures are adopted should be for the permanent relief of conditions that have for years worked an injustice not only to the patients affected by them, but to the community as well. We therefore think it inexpedient to ask for any enlargement of the institution till definite plans may be formulated by us, in conjunction with the Commission on Mental Diseases, to provide for all the insane of the four western counties, looking forward ten, fifteen or twenty years.

*Extract from the Superintendent's Annual Report.*

The large number of patients admitted and cared for has necessarily caused an increase in the routine clinical work, but much of the time we have been short of assistants, one each in the male and female service.

The pathological work has increased to such an extent as to make it advisable to enlarge our staff so that one assistant may give his whole time to this line of work.

Dispensary work and dental work also have both increased so that an extension of our service is desirable. We need a pharmacist, and we could profitably employ a dentist the full time instead of one day a week, as now. The dentist reports that during the year he has treated the following cases: prophylaxis, 135, pyorrhea, 12; extracting, 450; alloy fillings, 70; cement fillings, 40; enamel fillings, 19; porcelain crowns, 3; gold crowns, 1; full upper vulcanite dentures, 10; full lower vulcanite dentures, 8; upper partial vulcanite dentures, 2; bridgework, 2; repair of vulcanite dentures, 4; lower metal plate, 1.

Our out-patient and social service department has had an active year, the sixth since its formal inception.

There were 45 cases cared for during the year under family care, 29 remaining at the end of the year. All of those who are able do some work to help pay their board, some paying for their full support, and a few earning money besides board and room, but the increased cost of maintaining them has lessened the number of families willing to accept such cases at the rate of board we are allowed to pay.

Clinics were held regularly each month at Springfield, Pittsfield and Greenfield. These have been well attended, and our experience warrants the belief in their great usefulness to the public and that the public appreciates our help. More and more cases are being referred for advice, and as the public learns of the clinics more individuals come of their own accord.

To review briefly the nature of the work: patients on parole come to report; relatives of patients in the hospital come to inquire about them; individuals come seeking advice for themselves; the various charitable associations and teachers in the public schools bring children suspected of being feeble-minded for examination; physicians refer patients to us;



judges ask examination of persons brought before them, pending a determination of the case. Thus 275 such cases were seen during the year.

Dr. Whitney has frequently visited families or individuals who cannot be brought to the clinics, and has gone in consultation when the patient could not come to us. Homes of newly received patients are visited to learn more of the patient's early history; also homes of patients who are improving, to learn whether conditions warrant dismissal of the patient on trial visit before complete recovery.

The course in our training school has been increased to three years, during one of which the nurse must serve at Bellevue Hospital, with which hospital we have formed an alliance. Three of our nurses are now there in training. The curriculum has been enlarged to include all requirements necessary for our graduates to register in our own State and in New York.

During the entire year we have been handicapped seriously because of inability to engage the proper number of nurses. At times we have had less than 50 per cent. of the needed number in service. This not only makes it difficult for us to give the individual attention to some of our patients that we should like to give, but allows an insufficient time to the nurses for their studies and class work.

A brief study of the movement of population, as appears in our annual reports for the past ten years and more, will call attention to conditions that should receive serious consideration without further delay. During the past year we have received 67 patients more than were received last year, and have cared for 89 more than a year ago, but the number cared for last year was at that time the largest in the history of the hospital. To relieve our overcrowding this year the Commission on Mental Diseases transferred 113 patients to other State institutions, but to judge from past experience the relief thus afforded will be but temporary.

Our hospital has 203 single rooms, including those occupied by nurses and attendants, 59 double rooms to accommodate 132, and dormitory space for 402, a total of 737; but for years we have cared for many more than that number, only, however, by putting extra beds in rooms and dormitories, and by making up beds in the corridors at night, — on some nights as many as 190.

It is obvious that we cannot accommodate more than we are now caring for without extensive additions to our hospital, yet it is only reasonable to expect a steady increase in the numbers to be cared for. The reasons for this increase have been discussed frequently by us before. Briefly, a part of the increase follows *pari passu* with the increase in population of our district, and part is due to the fact that advantage is taken more and more of the facilities of the hospital. The public is less apprehensive and more appreciative.

I recommend that efforts be continued to further the plan suggested in former reports of building a branch hospital, perhaps near Springfield, where patients may come for consultation and advice; where temporary care and treatment may be provided, thus possibly precluding the necessity

of commitment to the hospital at Northampton; and where scientific work in relation to mental diseases and intensive study of cases may be carried on. The Legislature of 1917 passed an act authorizing the development of such a service for the "investigation of the nature, causes, treatment and results of mental diseases and defect." Such an institution would in part be an extension of our social service and out-patient work and clinics for the vicinity of its location.

Employment has always been considered one of the most important means of treatment. Accordingly, as many patients have been employed as possible during the past year. Every one who is physically able to, is urged to do some sort of work. For those who are convalescing, and for those who need special attention and supervision, three teachers are employed to direct and stimulate them.

The large number who are in good physical health help in the ward work, sweeping, making beds, dining-room work, helping other patients; in the housework of the administration building, in the sewing and mending rooms, in the kitchen, at the laundry, in the bakery, at the shops, at the barns, on the farm.

Some of the women patients have garden plots in which they may raise flowers and small vegetables for their own use.

All of the upholstering is done by patients, and all of the mattresses, tinware and brooms used in the hospital are made here.

Baskets, shoes, chairs and furniture are repaired by patients, and they help in all of the cement work.

A canning department was established in the room in the basement formerly used by the painter, fitted with pressure kettles for doing canning on a large scale, where 37 varieties were prepared, almost rivaling in variety the 57 of another make, and surpassing them in quality, in the opinion of those who did the canning and preserving.

Three teachers of industries have supervised the work of from 20 to 40 patients in the industrial room, and 172 on the wards. A list of articles made by them is as follows: crocheting and knitting, 583 pieces, — sweaters, caps, wristlets, mittens, bed socks, scarfs, firemen's shawls and slippers; 132 rugs, including woven, hooked, braided and tied; weaving, 14 pieces, — bags, table runners, bedspreads and portières; toweling woven, 124½ yards; towels hemmed, 2,361; 15 baskets of reed and raffia; string work, 56 pieces, — belts and key cords; 15 pieces of embroidery, — doilies, cushions, bureau scarfs; toys, 41, — flower sticks, door stops, toy monkeys, toy parrots, paper weights.

There were three exhibitions during the year of work done by the patients, — one at Oberlin, Ohio, at an exhibition of the Oberlin Art Association, from April 9 to May 7; one at the meeting of the American Medico-Psychological Association in New York City in May; and one at the Three Counties Fair, October 2, 3 and 4.

## DANVERS STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in May, 1878. Present capacity, 1,347; increase for the year, 3.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$1,725; real estate, \$1,562; personal, \$163.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,704; in hospital, 1,488; in family care, 24; on visit or escape, 192.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,756; in hospital, 1,509; in family care, 27; on visit or escape, 220.

All admissions, 736.

Admissions as insane, inclusive of temporary-care cases, 731.

First cases of insanity, 528:

Voluntary admissions, 65.

Commitments as inebriate, 1.

*Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$444,168; total receipts, \$66,443; being \$36,705 from private patients, \$25,133 from reimbursing patients, \$4,605 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$5.61; the same less repairs and improvements, \$5.15.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$2.05; ward service, \$0.77.

One person employed for every 5 patients; 1 nurse for every 9.50 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$45.31; for nurses, \$32.41; men, \$35.45; women, \$30.44.

*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

Seldom has there been a time when this hospital has had such a shortage of medical officers as this year. Where ordinarily eight assistant physicians have been needed, the institution has been obliged, most of the year, to carry on the medical and scientific work with a force of four assistants. Under such conditions it has been a most difficult task to meet satisfactorily the clinical needs of the hospital. Routine medical work has engaged every moment of the assistants' time. Opportunity for research or individual investigation of special problems has been prevented by the pressing demands of routine. For the first time in years the hospital

has lacked the services of a skilled pathologist. More liberal compensation for assistant physicians, in line with what is offered in other fields, seems necessary if there shall be maintained the same standards of excellence in care and treatment of the insane upon which our State has had just cause to pride itself.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

The shortage of nurses and ward help during the year has been a most serious problem. Judging by the records of applications for ward positions, young men and women of the type desired in our work found superior attractions in other fields, and a much smaller number sought institutional positions than in previous years. There were times when our wards were so short of help that we had less than 1 attendant for 60 patients. Even in those wards where the most disturbed cases are cared for we have at times been obliged to carry on the service with less than half the force of attendants normally required. Outside of Massachusetts the same difficulty seemed to prevail, and in several States a schedule of salaries providing a considerable increase over former ratings was established to offset the handicaps of a labor market offering higher compensations and easier, more attractive conditions. Under these circumstances our supply of help, already inadequate, was reduced to an alarming extent. A careful study of the situation was made by the director of the Commission on Mental Diseases and the superintendents of the various institutions. It became evident that only an increase in the rate of compensations for nurses and attendants equal to that given in other States offered any possibility of a solution of the problem. A new schedule of salaries for this group was adopted, providing an increase of \$5 per month in initial rates, and \$2.50 increases at the end of three and six months' services. Some relief from the difficulty which handicapped the work of the hospital was immediately apparent. At least, those already in the service were not so tempted to leave through greater inducements for similar service in other States. For the time being there has been averted the danger of hospital care and treatment degenerating, through lack of a sufficient force of helpers, into a routine effort to feed, clothe and shelter the great number of patients we are obliged to receive.

During most of the year there has been a shortage of officers of the medical staff. At least eight assistants in addition to a pathologist are required in an institution of this size and type. With an admission rate of 800 patients, and a daily average population of nearly 1,500 patients, it is obvious that medical care, individual attention and study of special cases, and scientific investigation cannot be carried on successfully with a limited staff of officers. The position of pathologist remaining vacant during most of the year, laboratory activity has been chiefly confined to routine examination and gross anatomical work by the clinicians. With a medical staff reduced to four assistants, as has been our case for the

past three months, there is a possibility that medical and mental treatment may suffer in the pressure of routine clinical duties. The demands upon the assistants' time by the admitting of patients, ward rounds and inspections, attending to correspondence, interviews with friends of patients, lectures to nurses in the training school, physical, mental and neurological examinations of newly admitted cases, and regular case noting, leave little opportunity for intensive study and attention which so many of our cases require. Undoubtedly the scarcity of trained men willing to accept hospital positions is due in part to enlistments for military service, but an equally important reason is that the salaries offered in our institutions are low as compared with inducements in other fields. The average skilled mechanic to-day, in many instances, receives greater compensation for his services than the trained and experienced physician.

Our visiting dentist, Dr. Frank H. Leslie, has been engaged one day each week during the year at the hospital. The dental needs of our patients, however, are greater than can possibly be met by a day's service weekly. Recently Miss Geneva H. Walls, a graduate of the Forsyth Dental Infirmary, has been engaged as a dental hygienist, and a systematic course of prophylactic and remedial treatment has been put into operation. It is anticipated that great benefit to our patients will result from this new departure in a field of therapy heretofore almost wholly neglected.

Occupational therapy has engaged earnest attention during the year. Miss Edith F. Beane, in charge of this department, has had the assistance of four trained teachers, who have given their time solely to re-educational methods. Pottery, weaving, metal work, basket making, drawing, rug making, embroidery, etc., have furnished opportunities for physical and mental employment and recreation that have contributed greatly to lighten the burden of our patients' afflictions, to restore their interest, and to awaken hope that their usefulness in the world had not wholly passed away on the day of their commitment to the hospital. Some of the work turned out in the arts and crafts department compares favorably with handicraft of most skilled workmanship. The influence of various occupations of this kind, with its compelling appeal to interest, is found to be of excellent therapeutic advantage also in all stages of mental illness. It is most cheering to behold the heartiness shown in learning weaving, basket making, pottery making and other arts by patients whose hospital life would otherwise be a succession of days of wearying tedium and disheartenment. Places for special work of this kind for the demented class are being prepared on the fourth floors of the B and I sections.

Employment of various kinds is enjoined on all who are capable of rendering it. A large number of male patients have assisted in the labor of the farm and gardens. In this, as in other occupations for the patients, they were made to feel that anything they did was voluntary on their part, and intended for their good. Healthy physical exercises of this nature, promoting the improvement of patients, is a proper and legitimate

part of hospital work. Beside the physical and mental advantages of such occupation the moral effect is equally important, especially with the indigent cases, who are prone to feel that the State owes them a living. As a means of retaining self-respect and manly independence there is nothing that can compare with the consciousness of accomplishing something useful for one's self and others.

The work of the social service department deserves special mention. With the medical staff reduced in number, a great deal of extra work fell to the social worker and her assistant. The very important duties of interviewing friends and relatives, obtaining histories, and investigating home conditions and complaints relative to patients, were largely delegated to this department. After-care work, connection of needy persons with relief agencies, and the placing and boarding of patients in private families, were carried on as usual.

Out-patient clinics have been held monthly in Lawrence, Haverhill, Malden, Gloucester, Lynn and Salem. Clinics were also held at Newburyport. Interest in these clinics continues, and patients discharged on visits seldom fail to respond to invitations to attend. The clinics were conceived in the spirit of helpfulness to those discharged from the hospital, and concrete evidences of these motives have resulted in a clearer conception of the aims and purposes of the hospital and a ready co-operation in all the communities visited.

#### WESTBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in December, 1886. Present capacity, 1,161.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$895; real estate, \$746; personal, \$149.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,464; in hospital, 1,240; in family care, 47; on visit or escape, 177.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,576; in hospital, 1,247; in family care, 44; on visit or escape, 285.

All admissions, 648.

Admissions as insane, inclusive of temporary-care cases, 533.

First cases of insanity, 325.

Voluntary admissions, 118.

Commitments as inebriate, 103.

#### *Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$414,906; total receipts, \$74,405; being \$49,828 from private patients, \$22,269 from reimbursing patients, \$2,308 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$6.18; the same less repairs and improvements, \$6.03.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$2.48; ward service, \$1.09.

One person employed for every 3.65 patients; 1 nurse for every 6.29 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$40.59; for nurses, \$30.77; men, \$31.53; women, \$30.12.

*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

In looking back over the year one very pleasant day is prominent, the 7th of December, 1916, which marked the thirtieth anniversary of the opening of the hospital. Our associates came from other institutions; greetings were exchanged; and visitors and our own officers presented valuable papers describing their investigations and their conclusions on subjects allied to disordered mental functions. We are grateful to our visitors for their kind efforts on this occasion, and to our own staff also, especially Dr. Spalding and Dr. Fuller.

The trustees declared that, in some way, the patients and employees should have an opportunity to express their patriotic feelings and interest in our soldiers. In making this wish effective, two of the trustees have been especially interested and active, and have collected money amounting to \$346. Dr. Spalding also received subscriptions from former trustees and friends of the hospital. All money has been used in the purchase of yarn and materials which have been made into garments and supplies and delivered to the Red Cross society. It is a pleasure to every one that so much has been accomplished for the needs of our defenders, and also that the handiwork has shown such marked excellence.

Two of our medical staff, Drs. James A. Gould and Ralph M. Chambers, enlisted in the Medical Officers Reserve Corps, and were given leave of absence until their military service shall end. Their work here was very satisfactory, and we feel sure that sick and wounded soldiers will greatly benefit by their skill and helpfulness.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

The great increase in temporary-care commitments is noteworthy, there having been 60 temporary-care admissions during the past year. It would seem that this method of admission was being used in some communities to excess, and unnecessarily. Chronic patients who could well be cared for at home until the permanent commitment papers have been made out are frequently sent as temporary-care, the commitment papers to follow a few days later. These commitments not being by order of the court could be refused by the superintendent if he felt that

the conditions justified such action on his part, but while he might feel that this urgent or emergency temporary-care commitment was not necessary in a given case, it would be a hardship, and detriment to the patients' welfare, to return them to their home only to be brought to the hospital again the next day.

There has been an increase in the commitments for observation, some courts apparently committing many of their cases for periods of observation before making a permanent commitment. Both of these methods of commitment, temporary-care and for observation, entail a considerable increase in clerical work and detail lest the patient be detained longer than the period of commitment established by law or by the court.

The labor situation during the past year has been as difficult for the hospitals as for the concerns outside. The male wards employing the largest number of men of any one group offer perhaps the best opportunity for study. This department has been allowed during the year an average of 94.4 employees. On Dec. 1, 1916, there were employed in this department, the male ward service, 91 individuals; 30 of that number remained in service the entire year. There has been a daily average on the pay roll of 89, leaving 59 positions to be filled with transient help. To do this required the employment of 446 new men and 14 transferred to this department from others. That is nearly 9 men for each of the 59 positions, the average period of employment for each man being about five and six weeks.

The course in the training school has been adjusted so that it corresponds with the plans laid down by the Commission on Mental Diseases, and we have an affiliation with the Massachusetts Homœopathic Hospital of Boston. We graduated during the year 30 women nurses and 5 men.

The industrial room for women, located in what was formerly Talbot kitchen, has worked out successfully. The small rooms adjacent to the large room, which were pantries and storerooms, give opportunity for some classification of patients and work in this department; that is, one small room is given to workers in pottery, another to workers on drawn rugs, while another is used as an exhibition room. The output from the industrial department this year has been less than the preceding year, shortage of labor making it necessary to close the men's rooms intermittently, and in the women's industrial room most of our energy has been devoted to Red Cross work.

As a result of appeals to friends and in the Press there has been contributed for the purchase of material for Red Cross work \$134.33. In addition, the Metropolitan Red Cross Chapter sent us 100 pounds of wool for knitting. There have been made for the Red Cross during the past year the following: 26 pairs pajamas; 12 convalescent robes; 4,478 handkerchiefs; 886 knitted face cloths; 144 knitted scarfs; 88 knitted bandages; 34 pairs of socks; 16 knitted sweaters; 15 pairs of wristers; 10 pillows.



Medical work has continued to develop along the usual lines. The clinical study of cases on the wards, with their consideration at a staff conference for diagnosis and later for release, has been followed as in previous years.

Dr. Ernest P. Brigham of Westborough has continued to care for the dentistry, and reports the following work done: amalgam fillings, 90; cement fillings, 60; synthetic porcelain, 19; teeth extracted, 365; teeth treated, 29; teeth cleaned, 65; new sets of teeth made; sets of teeth repaired, 22; new bridge work made, 5; new crowns made, 3; crown and bridge repairs, 4.

The increasing cost and difficulty\* in obtaining food stimulated us to increased efforts to produce more in the way of vegetables. We planted fully as much as we could care for, and if we are to increase our productions next year, which is highly desirable, we must make more use of machinery. We should try a tractor for farm work, which should make a considerable saving in man power. We were very late in plowing and planting last year, much to the detriment of the crops, particularly as there was an early frost. Women patients worked in the vegetable gardens with much benefit to themselves and profit to the hospital.

The farm account shows a profit of \$21,579. The largest item of expense was for hay and grain (\$18,486). The next largest was the pay roll. There was some decrease in milk production, but the value was increased, there being produced 258,564 quarts, valued at \$20,685. We made every effort to increase the vegetables for canning and winter use. As a result we put up in cans, glass jars, and as pickles, 3,600 gallons of vegetables in our freezing room of the cold-storage plant.

In the mending and sewing rooms of the main buildings nearly 7,000 articles were repaired and nearly 17,500 articles and garments manufactured. In the industrial rooms of the Warren Colony for men over 8,500 garments and articles were made or repaired in the tailor shop, and 119 chairs caned or upholstered.

In the shoe shop at Richmond Colony over 1,700 pairs of shoes were repaired.

#### BOSTON STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in December, 1839. Present capacity, 1,554; increase for the year, 150.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$1,987; real estate, \$1,888; personal, \$99.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,784; in hospital, 1,611; in family care, 8; on visit or escape, 165.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,795; in hospital, 1,560; in family care, 11; on visit or escape, 224.

All admissions, 2,272.

Admissions as insane, inclusive of temporary-care cases, 2,259.

First cases of insanity, 1,858.

Voluntary admissions, 408.

Commitments as inebriate, none.

#### *Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$578,794; total receipts, \$51,699; being \$24,848 from private patients, \$22,931 from reimbursing patients, \$3,920 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$6.87; the same less repairs and improvements, \$6.72.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$2.78; ward service, \$1.18.

One person employed for every 3.81 patients; 1 nurse for every 7.16 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$46.28; for nurses, \$37.02; men, \$36; women, \$37.66.

#### *Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

##### *Changes in the Board.*

The Board has lost through death two of its most valued members, the Hon. Melvin S. Nash, who died Dec. 29, 1916, and Mr. Lehman Pickert, whose death occurred Nov. 8, 1917.

##### *Death of the Superintendent.*

In the death of Dr. Henry P. Frost, which occurred at the Massachusetts General Hospital on May 23, after a prolonged illness, our hospital sustained a most serious loss. Dr. Frost was appointed superintendent in 1910, having previously been the assistant superintendent of the Buffalo State Hospital in New York. In his seven years of service Dr. Frost has served the hospital most generously, and to his faithful efforts is due the rapid progress that has been made in the development and organization of the institution.

Several times during each year we are obliged to ask for the transfer to other institutions of a certain number of patients in order to make room for the admission of new ones. Even by this means we just limit the use of the hospital to those persons who have had at least ten years of residence in Boston. Such transfers and such limitations are a distinct hardship to the friends of patients who are not permitted to reside in this institution. It means very much less frequent visits because of the time and expense involved in traveling to more distant hospitals. There

is a regular increase in the number of beds that must be provided each year in the State, and the need of this additional accommodation is greatest at this center of population. If such added accommodations are to be made at this hospital the greatest need is for another infirmary building to contain at least 300 beds, and we have therefore included this in our recommendations.

#### *Social Service.*

The need and value of an extended social service in a metropolitan hospital has not yet been sufficiently recognized. The demand is acute in connection with the observation and out-patient branches of the psychopathic department, in which a knowledge of the home conditions and suitable oversight and advice may facilitate the treatment and often obviate the commitment of the patient. It is likewise of great value in connection with the main hospital, from which patients may more readily be returned to their families if there is a means of observing them and of rendering helpful assistance in their home care. The hospital cannot render a greater service than to help those threatened with or suffering from mental disease to live outside of the institution, and for this purpose we need to have at our disposal a larger number of persons whose duties carry them into the homes of patients. This is especially true in dealing with cases occurring in a large city.

#### *Administration.*

The trustees have appointed as superintendent Dr. James V. May, now superintendent of the Grafton State Hospital. Dr. May will begin his duties on December 1.

Dr. Elisha H. Cohoon resigned his position as administrator of the psychopathic department April 1, and Dr. Arthur P. Noyes, at that time senior assistant physician in the same department, was designated acting administrator.

#### *Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

This report, other than the statistics, deals with the main hospital only.

The new custodial building for 150 women was completed and opened October 16. The disturbed women from the Cowles building were transferred to this new building, and the disturbed men, formerly in the north wing of the Fisher building, were transferred to the Cowles building. The alterations were immediately started on the Fisher north wing. The ground was broken for the new nurses' home at the West Group on September 13.

There is still a great overcrowding in the infirmary. The hospital has a much larger percentage of aged and feeble than those farther from the city. This can only be accounted for by the fact that on account of the

limited capacity here a large number of able-bodied patients residing in Boston are committed to hospitals at a distance, while those unable to take the longer trips are committed directly here; also, for many years, a large number of patients have been transferred from this institution to the outlying hospitals. These transfers have included the able-bodied always, while the more feeble have remained.

In addition to more room for infirmary patients there is a great need for a nurses' home at the East Group. New central kitchens are badly needed at each group. There are now twenty-six different dining rooms for patients. This means a great expense in maintenance as well as an enormous waste. Therefore in connection with the kitchens above mentioned there should be a congregate dining room for each group. This would also mean a decided increase of capacity, as the present dining rooms could be used as dormitories for patients.

The most serious difficulty the administration has had to face this year was the great shortage of nurses and attendants, but in spite of this, with the increased scale of wages we were able to retain the services of many of the older and better trained, and to them we owe the fact that we had no accidents resulting fatally.

#### *Training School for Nurses.*

The graduating exercises for the class of 1917 were held in the evening of October 22. This date was chosen as it marked the completion of sixteen years of faithful and efficient service of Miss Robertson, the superintendent of nurses. The occasion was made a special, patriotic one, the hall being decorated with large flags of the Allies, kindly loaned by William Filene's Sons Company and Jordan Marsh Company. The program was particularly interesting. Miss Mary Beard, director of the District Nursing Association, and president of the National Organization of Public Health Nursing, addressed the graduating class.

#### *Recreation and Employment of Patients.*

In addition to the regular dances there have been moving pictures in the chapel at each group, and in the infirmary wards, where patients are unable to walk to the chapel. There were also concerts and other musical entertainments, so that we had something in this line for the patients every week. The hospital is greatly in need of more victrolas, more pianos and a good organ in each chapel.

In the early part of the year we started to manufacture shoes, but on account of the high cost of material this has been discontinued. However, a large amount of shoe repairing has been done. Along other lines the industries have progressed, the usual amount of work having been done on the wards and in the different industrial rooms, and during the summer a much larger number of patients than usual were employed out of doors. This was on account of the more extensive gardening.

*Farms and Grounds.*

The season has been unusually profitable in the production of vegetables. More land than usual was tilled and many more patients employed on the farm. The hospital will have enough vegetables grown on hospital land to last until early spring. The potato crop was considerably over 4,000 bushels. About 50 tons of cabbages and more than that amount of squash was raised, in addition to proportionate quantities of other vegetables. A little over 100 bushels of rye was raised, which is now being ground into flour. The large field of buckwheat was ruined by the heavy rains. The profit on the hogs was unusually large this year, the yield being somewhat over \$10,000. There was very little garbage from the institution, but a large field of alfalfa cut green and fed the pigs offset this.

*Extract from Director's Annual Report (Psychopathic Department).*

The internal economy of the institution has continued to the satisfaction of all under an arrangement by which there is an administrator.

One main advance of the year has been the consolidation of the executive service upon a salary basis, which promises, even in these difficult times, to keep a certain continuity of service. The chief problems confronting the hospital in future are those of maintaining an equally high-standard continuous medical service, and of developing a high-standard continuous out-patient service. The national reputation of the hospital is such that a continuous stream of applications for subordinate positions in the medical service for limited periods is assured, but so great is the demand for these men in other institutions of this State and elsewhere that, on the present salary level, no continuity of medical policy can be hoped for. That such has been maintained so far is due to the extraordinary zeal of certain workers. Were it not for the fact that officers from the Commission on Mental Diseases, notably Dr. Solomon and Dr. Thom, have been available to leap into the breach caused by vacation and illness of regular officers, the hospital would hardly have made so good a medical record.

Recently, also, the routine of the hospital has been helped by the delegation from the Surgeon-General of a number of excellent surgeons who found their best means of improvement in psychiatry to be participation in our routine work.

As noted in previous reports, the most striking feature of the Psychopathic Hospital work is its community relations. Hardly any branch of public or private work in charities and corrections but has threads running to the Psychopathic Hospital.

With respect to the war and its effect on the hospital, aside from difficulties in manning the medical and nursing services, the hospital will doubtless become an important diagnostic and therapeutic agent, since

English and French experience, to say nothing of the other belligerents, has shown that practically all the institutions capable of elaborate diagnostic and therapeutic work have been diverted more or less to war work. For example, the new Maudsely Mental Hospital, with Dr. F. W. Mott as director, and built upon lines somewhat resembling those of our own hospital, has been devoted to this work, and reports from the Salpêtrière and La Pitié in Paris, especially the work of Babinski in La Pitié, indicate how well-equipped institutions of the interior have been used in England and France to help in this work. Under exactly what conditions the Psychopathic Hospital may be used is a matter for consideration.

Although five years of Psychopathic Hospital work were complete in June, 1917, it cannot be said that the institution's functions are thoroughly understood either at home or abroad. To be sure, the uniqueness of the institution and its national reputation have resulted in a great deal of correspondence and numerous visitors, administrative, social and medical. Commissions from distant States are sent several times each year to investigate our plan and operation. Many social bureau heads resort to the hospital for advice about the expansion of mental hygiene work in different parts of the country. The list of medical officers shows men derived from many of the most remote States of the Union. Professor Elliot-Smith, dean of University of Manchester, England, has gone so far in his book on "Shell-shock" as to instance the Boston Psychopathic Hospital as the type of institution which British psychiatry strongly needs.

Despite this extensive reputation, the functions of the hospital are not at all thoroughly grasped. In the first place, the institution is not in any sense a receiving ward for committed cases, and is not, as so many visiting hospital superintendents are found to believe, an elaborate reception hospital for a State institution of recognized type.

In point of fact, the Boston State Hospital, of which the Psychopathic Hospital is a department, has its own receiving ward properly built and equipped, and receives metropolitan district patients on direct commitment from the probate court. The Psychopathic Hospital's intake of patients, legally speaking, depends on statutes either not found or not suitably constituted in other States of the Union, namely, upon the temporary-care act and the liberal legal arrangements for voluntary patients. It is not too much to say that the Psychopathic Hospital could not do its work were it not for the liberal construction of the temporary-care act and provisions for the reception, not only of paying but of indigent voluntary patients. Unless, therefore, a State contemplating the Psychopathic Hospital type of progress is prepared to place on its books an act like our temporary-care act, and to pay for the expenses of the indigent voluntary patients, such a State is not prepared for the Psychopathic Hospital at all.

The management of the Psychopathic Hospital, accordingly, resembles

far more the management of a great public or endowed general hospital than it does the management of a State institution for the insane. Dealing, as we calculate, with something like 10,000 different personalities during a year, namely, with between 3,000 and 4,000 patients, and numbers of friends and officials in addition thereto, we conceive that hardly anywhere else exists so intensive and differentiated a community relation as that of the Psychopathic Hospital, with its wards, out-patient department and research laboratories. In fact, officers seeking administrative experience can hardly get so quickly in any other institution a fair sample of most of the problems of human contact in the administrative relation with officials of courts, institutions and social bureaus, friends and relatives of all types and degrees of literacy, and with the intricately constructed neurotic and psychopathic patients themselves. An administrative officer who has successfully overcome the administrative difficulties of the Psychopathic Hospital ought to be competent to meet almost any institutional administrative complications.

#### GRAFTON STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in October, 1877; present capacity, 1,749; increase for the year, 4.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$1,210; real estate, \$1,097; personal, \$113.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,878; in hospital, 1,812; in family care, 23; on visit or escape, 43.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,988; in hospital, 1,920; in family care, 18; on visit or escape, 50.

All admissions, 79.

Admissions as insane, inclusive of temporary-care cases, 79.

Received by transfer, 395.

First cases of insanity, 36.

Voluntary admissions, 7.

Commitments as inebriate, none.

#### *Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$524,888; total receipts, \$14,652; being \$2,085 from private patients, \$10,778 from reimbursing patients, \$1,789 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$5.38; the same less repairs and improvements, \$5.20.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$1.76; ward service, \$0.60.

One person employed for every 4.91 patients; 1 nurse for every 11.14 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$38.06; for nurses, \$29.68; men, \$31.31; women, \$28.31.

*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

It affords us considerable pleasure to report that all of the ten buildings which were unoccupied at the Grafton Department when this Board assumed charge of the Institution are now fully occupied and used.

We wish again to emphasize the necessity of an increase in the wage schedule. It has been found impossible to obtain a sufficient number of employees to properly care for the patients in the hospital at the wages now paid. We are also of the opinion that whatever schedule is adopted should be uniformly used in all hospitals for the insane. At the present time employees in one hospital take advantage of the better pay offered at some other institution, a condition of affairs which should not be tolerated and which is detrimental to the best interests of the Commonwealth.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

There has been a large number of changes in the personnel of the nurses and attendants employed in the hospital during the year. There were 349 persons employed in the institution on Nov. 30, 1916, and 390 on Nov. 30, 1917. Nine hundred and twenty-six entered the service during the year. There were 472 resignations and 413 discharges. The rotation of the employees for the year was 3.16, representing a percentage of 1,225 persons having occupied 404 positions. The usual difficulty has been encountered during the year in obtaining satisfactory employees for the hospital. This is due, to a certain extent, to the more or less unpleasant nature of the work itself, but primarily to the inadequate wages paid. It has been especially difficult to maintain a sufficient force of employees at the Grafton Department on account of its remoteness from the city. The necessity of an increased wage schedule is greater than ever before. It is equally important that all the hospitals should operate under a uniform schedule, employees frequently going from one hospital to another to take advantage of a higher rate of wages. A new schedule would, of course, be useless unless the appropriations as made by the Legislature are sufficiently large to cover the needs of the institution. For this reason it might be desirable to make a uniform wage schedule statutory.

A fairly well-equipped operating room was installed during the year in the Pines B building at Grafton, and a sterilizing equipment has been added to the operating room at Worcester. Attention is called to the



necessity of obtaining additional appropriations for the purpose of installing hydrotherapeutic equipments at both the Grafton and Worcester Departments, as well as for the installation of continuous baths. The pathological work of the hospital has been done by Dr. D. A. Thom, assistant pathologist to the Commission on Mental Diseases. Under his direction special treatments have been given for neurosyphilis, with special attention to general paresis. To facilitate this work the Commission has arranged to have such cases committed directly to the Worcester Department. Dr. Thom resigned during the month of August to enter the Medical Officers' Reserve Corps of the United States Army. This work will be continued by Dr. Hiram L. Horsman, the first assistant at the Worcester Department, and Dr. Ada F. Harris. The pathological work will be done by Dr. Myrtelle M. Canavan, assistant pathologist to the Commission on Mental Diseases.

Dental rooms have been opened at both the Grafton and the Worcester Departments, and dentists are now making regular weekly visits at both places.

An intensive study of epileptic psychoses has been made at the Grafton Department during the summer. This will be made the subject of a special report at a later date.

The industrial and social service work of the institution have been carried on as usual. The industrial departments were removed from the wards at Worcester and installed in the building formerly used as a carpenter shop. All of the industries formerly housed in the Elms D building at Grafton were removed to the basement of the Elms A building, and industrial work has been carried on there on a much larger scale than has been possible heretofore.

It is obvious at this time that the entire facilities of the hospital cannot be adequately utilized by the transfer of patients from other institutions. The present capacity of the hospital is represented by a minimum of 2,035 beds. The average daily population for the last statistical year was 1,812.50. Notwithstanding the fact that there were 395 patients transferred from other institutions, the wards have not been filled at any one time during the year. The number of deaths and discharges in an institution of this size is so great that the vacancies cannot be filled by transfers from other hospitals. I would therefore suggest that arrangements be made to send more commitments to Grafton from either the Worcester or Boston districts. Owing to the remoteness of the hospital from the metropolitan center, it would seem more desirable to have cases committed from Worcester. With the remodeling of the heating plant at the Worcester Department and the completion of new stairways, the Summer Street building will be an ideal place for the reception and distribution of such patients as may be committed to the custody of this institution from the Worcester district under the direction of the Commission on Mental Diseases.

*Improvements during the Year.*

*Grafton Department.* — All of the buildings at Grafton have been occupied and are now in permanent use. The Oaks Service building was opened on May 2, 1917; the Elms B building on Feb. 12, 1917; and the Elms Service building on Feb. 14, 1917. The grading and road building in front of the administration building has been completed. Grading and road building has been continued at the Oaks Group, and the service road to the Elms Group will be finished soon. The steam line connecting the Elms Group with the main powerhouse has been finished and is now in operation. The two boilers formerly located at the Elms Group have been removed to the main boiler house, and the concrete chimney under process of construction is now in use. The room in the laundry and power house building formerly used as a carpenter shop has been remodeled and made into an excellent bakery. The bread is now all baked at Grafton instead of being delivered daily from the Worcester Department, as was done formerly. Additional room has been provided at the laundry of the Grafton Department, and new machinery is being installed at the present time. The refrigerator at the Willows Service building was remodeled during the year and new insulation installed. The large stock of lumber which was formerly stored in the basement of the building at Summer Street was all removed during the year to the new carpenter shop at Grafton. The work on the Willows Farmhouse is rapidly nearing completion. It will be finished during the coming winter.

The training school was provided with a lecture room in the Pines B building during the year.

The storehouse at Grafton has been connected with the sewerage system. Contracts have been awarded for the installing of a refrigerating plant at the storehouse in Grafton, which will furnish facilities for taking care of meat, butter, eggs, etc., at that place. This will do away with the necessity of hauling such supplies from Worcester. A mending room has been installed in the Pines B building, and the room formerly used for that purpose at the laundry building is now used as a sorting room. After the removal of the boilers from the Elms power plant the chimney at that place was taken down by a Worcester firm. The bricks from this chimney, together with other materials on hand, were used in the erection of a considerable addition to the laundry building at Grafton. This will be used as a receiving room, and will ultimately furnish additional space for washing machines.

The industrial department at the Oaks Group, formerly housed in the farmhouse, has been removed to the lower floor of the Oaks A building, previously used as a kitchen.

The women's infirmary ward has been removed from the Pines C building to the Pines A building.

## MEDFIELD STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in May, 1896; present capacity, 1,542.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$1,137; real estate, \$1,011; personal, \$126.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,667; in hospital, 1,617; in family care, 25; on visit or escape, 25.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,655; in hospital, 1,611; in family care, 22; on visit or escape, 22.

All admissions, 49.

Admissions as insane, inclusive of temporary-care cases, 49.

Received by transfer, 86.

First cases of insanity, 17.

Voluntary admission, 3.

Commitments as inebriate, none.

*Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$470,454; total receipts, \$15,668; being \$846 from private patients, \$12,388 from reimbursing patients, \$2,434 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$5.49; the same less repairs and improvements, \$5.36.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$2.04; ward service, \$0.94.

One person employed for every 4.33 patients; 1 nurse for every 7.89 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$38.94; for nurses, \$32.77; men, \$36.20; women, \$30.10.

*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

The general health of the patients and employees has been, on the whole, good. An epidemic of grippe early in the year and another of dysentery in the late summer have taken toll of a comparatively large quota of patients. The average number of patients and an increased number of employees have required surgical operations. There have been no deaths following abdominal operations, and the infirmary has emphatically justified its institution. Altogether, 42 autopsies have been performed at the hospital.

During the year a root cellar, built by patient labor, has been added to our plant.

The buildings generally are in need of many repairs, but in line with the policy of war economy only such as are imperatively demanded are having attention.

The sewerage improvements authorized by the Legislature early this year have not yet been undertaken. The matter seems to require further consultation between the Commission on Mental Diseases, State Department of Health and the engineers who are to have supervision of the work.

The reserve supplies on hand in the hospital are low, approximately as of last year; yet it can hardly be said that there exists a serious shortage in respect to any immediately required articles. The policy of retrenchment is and has been vigorously enforced. In many departments reorganization has effected increased efficiency and measurable economy; others are contemplated.

What may be expected in a medical line as an accompaniment or result of the present war cannot be foretold. Owing to the location of the Medfield State Hospital and its equipment it is possible that it may be selected for war work of some kind. We, the trustees, stand ready to do what we can should the services of this hospital be required for any emergencies or particular work.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

Heretofore the medical staff, in addition to the superintendent, consisted of five members. Considering the number of patients, the high order of medical work demanded, and the fact that arrangements for increasing the number of admissions had been made, this number of physicians was obviously too small. Permission was obtained from the Legislature to employ two medical internes at \$600 per year. As this salary was too low to entice any physician in any capacity it was voted to employ one physician at a higher rate instead. War conditions have prevented the securing of a suitable physician for this vacancy.

The medical routine calls for daily staff meetings at which there is discussion of all new admissions and of cases up for discharge. Routine Wassermann examinations are made on the bloods of all admitted cases and on the spinal fluids where indicated.

Beginning in April the patients and employees in the hospital were vaccinated with typhoid vaccine, and subsequent to that time all new patients and new employees were vaccinated. It is satisfying to know that not a case of typhoid fever developed during the whole year.

Intensive treatment of paresis was given to 14 patients. In all, 196 doses of diarsenol were administered. Of these 14 patients so treated, 8 improved physically and 1 made an apparent mental and physical recovery.

Our infirmary building continues to be of great service to both patients and employees. There were performed by our consulting staff of surgeons 14 major and numerous minor surgical operations. The results were most excellent.

This has been the first year in the hospital's history of the employment of full-time services of a dentist. The following account of the work done shows very conclusively the necessity for a full-time dentist and the wisdom of the Board of Trustees in providing for one. Dental work in State hospitals has long been neglected. Our dentist's work for the past year has greatly improved the comfort and general health of the patients. The resignation of Dr. Thomas to enter the United States service has been a great loss to the hospital.

The obtaining of a sufficient number of suitable employees has been somewhat of a problem during the past summer and fall. This has been especially so in the domestic and farm departments. At times the situation was very acute. Substantial raises of wages for employees in these departments to some extent relieved the condition. Wherever possible, patient help was substituted. The call to the United States service resulted in the hospital losing 30 men. Most of these enlisted, and it is interesting to know that this number was made up largely from our best employees. The present industrial situation, together with the call of the young men to the service, probably will make the help problem in the various State hospitals more serious this coming year than ever before, unless definite State-wide measures are taken to meet these special and unusual conditions.

On the whole, the operations of the farm were attended with fair success. As a result of land purchased the year before, 20 additional acres came under tillage.

The apple crop was practically a failure and the corn crop was not up to the average. The hay crop was good, and there was also an average crop of roots. With the exception of tomatoes there was an excellent supply of green vegetables. A canning outfit was obtained and a considerable amount of apples and tomatoes was canned. An extension of the canning industry is planned for next year.

Our milk supply has been adequate despite the unfortunate loss of five of our good cows on one day by heat stroke.

This year the employment of patients in the farm and garden work was encouraged, with excellent results both to the patients and farm. Berries and small fruits have not been grown. An acre and a half was set out with strawberries last spring, and it is my intention to increase the culture of this form of garden product.

#### GARDNER STATE COLONY.

Opened in October, 1902. Present capacity, 732; increase for the year, 10.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$938; real estate, \$770; personal, \$168.

Daily average number of patients on books, 827; in hospital, 775; in family care, 44; on visit or escape, 8.

Number on books October, 1917, 853; in hospital, 797; in family care, 35; on visit or escape, 21.

Received by transfer, 85.

### *Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$215,896; total receipts, \$4,608; being \$3,517 from reimbursing patients, \$1,091 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$5.02; the same less repairs and improvements, \$4.65.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$1.83; ward service, \$0.59.

One person employed for every 5.61 patients; 1 nurse for every 13.48 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$47.11; for nurses, \$36.58; men, \$42.15; women, \$28.92.

### *Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

Within recent years two farmhouses have been purchased and altered for the accommodation of patients, but, apart from a small building for the treatment of disturbed cases, no new construction for patients has been authorized by the Legislature. The colony could easily assimilate a further increase in patients should additional buildings be provided. It owns a large tract of unused land, some 450 acres, which is separated, and in effect cut off, from the rest of the property by the embankment of the Fitchburg Railroad. The only present means of access thereto is through an opening under railroad tracks, too narrow and too low to permit the passage of vehicles. This area is now a great pasture, and considerable herds of cattle and sheep could be supported thereon if there were buildings to house the patients to care for them. This occupation is especially suited to many of our patients, and would, at comparatively small expense, increase our meat supply as well as wool for clothing. The railroad authorities estimate the expense of the construction of a suitable underpass at \$14,000, and we recommend an appropriation for that purpose. As the matter stands, this tract is practically unusable. Even the abundant firewood thereon is hard to transport to the colony buildings.

We again present the crying need for a chapel with recreation hall. Religious services, as well as entertainments for patients and employees, are greatly handicapped by our lack not only of a suitable hall, but of any hall at all.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.**Industries.*

The numerous industries in operation last year have been continued, and in addition we have made all of our underwear on a hand-power knitting machine, and woven all blankets on a hand loom.

We have erected and are now equipping a building to be used as a pottery. In this we expect to make all of the crockery which we heretofore purchased. This will be carried on as a practical industry, and not so much a pottery in which artistic pottery is the aim. This is a continuation of our policy of making our industries, so far as possible, practical, — of benefit to the institution and the patients themselves.

The lower floor of the women's industrial building has been equipped as an exhibit room, in which samples of all articles made are on exhibition for patients and visitors. A room of this sort does much to encourage both patients and their relatives.

Co-operating in the movement for food conservation we have done far more canning and preserving at each of our departments than heretofore. Tables at the end of this report will show in some detail what industries are carried on and what the production has been. This, or any table, will not show the benefit to the patients while thus employed, but the benefit is known to be very great.

Our experience has been that the more practical the industry the more the interest of the patients, and the greater the return to the Commonwealth and the patient. This year, of the total number of patients at the colony, 94 per cent. have been employed regularly; 3.8 per cent. have been incapacitated, unable to work; 2 per cent. have been idle. Compared with the previous year (1916) there were 2 per cent. fewer employed; 2 per cent. more unable to work because of illness or incapacitated. This, perhaps, is to be expected, as our institution, receiving only by transfer, becomes older, and accumulates a larger number of infirm patients.

Only extreme diligence, care and good judgment, both on the part of the physicians and employees, have prevented all but a few minor accidents, but when it is remembered that, especially in the outdoor industries, many of our patients are occupied in industries requiring the use of tools of various kinds, it is perhaps to be wondered at that we have not had more, and it may be expected, as time goes on, that now and then an accident will occur in spite of all precautions. When the great benefit to the patients is considered we are, I believe, justified in continuing our industrial pursuits just as we have carried them on in the past.

*Recreation and Diversion.*

While occupation is the watchword at this colony, recreation and diversion have also occupied a prominent part. A near-by grove has been fitted up as a picnic and recreation ground. Here has been erected a dancing pavilion, equipped with a piano and roller skates. Swings, hammocks, etc., have been placed about. To this grove the patients go on pleasant days, especially on Saturday afternoon and Sunday, where they engage in various pastimes, and where dinner and supper is served.

During the colder months, when out-of-door recreation is not possible, dances are held at intervals. Moving-picture entertainments have been held on Sunday evenings, together with the following entertainments: The Dietrics, December 6, Sunday afternoon or evening song service with stereopticon slides; Losef Quartette, January 15; Swanee River Quartette, February 22; the Lotus Quartette, March 23; Fred Eldred, magician, April 19; Dramatic Club, June 1; Lotus Quartette, September 20; Dramatic Club, November 29. Letters sent to relatives before Christmas resulted in their sending many presents. Those who are not remembered by their relatives receive a present from us on the tree, so that every patient receives a present. There is a Christmas tree in every ward, with a large illuminated tree in center of yard.

Employees' socials, entertainments and dances have been held at regular intervals, which socials are arranged by committees appointed by themselves.

The third annual cattle show and fair was held on September 19 and 20. September 19 was, as last year, patients' day, and September 20 was open to the general public. Both days were even more successful, if possible, than in previous years. We all look forward now to patients' fair day as the biggest event of the year, while the general public are looking forward, more and more each year, to the public day. This has created a greater interest in the institution and the work it is attempting than anything else that has been done, resulting in a better understanding, which in turn is bound to result in a greater interest.

The women officers of the colony, anxious to do their part, organized earlier in the year into the Women's League for Soldiers' Aid. Their aim has been to look especially after the men who have gone from here, and, in addition, those men who while not employed at the colony have enlisted from this vicinity. To each man who has enlisted they have given a service kit fully equipped, having made and fitted 130 such. They have made and distributed 30 sweaters and have remembered all with special Christmas packages. To raise money for this they have arranged a series of entertainments, whist parties, etc., at which a small admission fee is charged. I believe, as do the members of the League, that there is a special opportunity for work of this nature, in addition to the large, and more general, effort for the men as a whole.



*General.*

Again this year we set our clocks ahead one hour on April 22, and returned to standard time again on September 1. This daylight-saving plan works out especially well here in an institution isolated as we are. It has many features to recommend it for wider usage.

## FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in February, 1893. Present capacity, 374; increase for the year, 75.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$1,109; real estate, \$944; personal, \$165.

Daily average number of patients under care, 376; in hospital, 355; on visit or escape, 21.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 363; in hospital, 333; on visit or escape, 30.

All admissions, 40.

Admissions as insane, 40.

First cases of insanity, 21.

Voluntary admissions, 1.

Commitments as inebriate, none.

*Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$153,652; total receipts, \$6,055; being \$920 from private patients, \$4,728 from reimbursing patients, \$407 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$8.36; the same less repairs and improvements, \$8.13.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$3.54; ward service, \$0.91.

One person employed for every 3.20 patients; 1 nurse for every 8.11 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$49.17; for nurses, \$32.35; men, \$34.60; women, \$29.43.

## MENTAL WARDS, STATE INFIRMARY.

Opened in October, 1866. Present capacity, 673.

Daily average number of patients on books, 742; in hospital, 712; on visit or escape, 30.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 734; in hospital, 716; on visit or escape, 18.

All admissions, 41.

Admissions as insane, 41.

Received by transfer, 60.

First cases of insanity, 32.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

The statistics for the department of the insane are for the twelve months ending Sept. 30, 1917.

This department continues to be one of the very important branches of the infirmary. The insane patients form the more permanent element in our population. The general helpfulness of many of these patients in relation to the other parts of the institution is always evident; they themselves are contented and happy, conscious of the fact that they are of real assistance to the institution rather than a burden and a care. In all of the general activities in holiday celebrations, and at entertainments throughout the year, they are always present, and in a larger proportion than from any of the other departments. The general condition of health has been good, and their interests have been carefully looked after, although we have been without medical assistants during nearly half of the year.

BRIDGEWATER STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in September, 1886. Present capacity, 818.

Daily average number of patients on books, 841; in hospital, 838; on visit or escape, 3.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 845; in hospital, 845.

All admissions, 74.

Admissions as insane, 74.

First cases of insanity, 57.

Voluntary admissions, 1.

*Extract from Medical Director's Annual Report.*

The statistical year opened on Oct. 1, 1916, with 843 patients in the hospital, and closed on Sept. 30, 1917, with a population of 845. During the twelve months there were 76 patients admitted and 74 were dismissed. The average daily number under treatment was 837.96, an increase of 10.20 over the preceding year.

The intemperate use of alcohol was shown in the histories of 38 of those first admitted, as a contributing factor, and in 7 as the direct cause, of the existing psychoses. The number of patients giving a history of

excessive use of alcohol is undoubtedly greater at this hospital than in other institutions caring for the insane, by reason of the sources from which they are drawn; but the figures suggest the intimate relations between intemperance, crime and insanity.

Of the various forms of mental disease represented in those first admitted, dementia præcox again heads the list with 32 cases, the remaining 25 being rather evenly distributed among the various psychoses as shown in Table No. 6 on the succeeding pages.

Care of the teeth has been given special attention under the direction of Dr. C. A. Porter, who has devoted as much time to the work as his practice in Bridgewater would permit. A dentist who can give the whole or greater part of his time is necessary to carry on the work begun, but owing to the drain coincident to the war dentists are not available, and none has as yet been secured to fill our needs.

All patients and employees of the hospital are now being vaccinated, following an outbreak of typhoid fever in another institution. The value of this procedure as a prophylactic measure requires no comment, and is to be carried on as a part of the general routine in each new admission.

During the year employment has been furnished suited as far as possible to the particular trend of mind and physical fitness of the individual. The enclosed garden, having about 12 acres under cultivation, gave constructive employment in the open air to an average of 60 patients.

Other patients have been occupied in the cleaning and general care of the wards, the preparation and serving of meals, the repair of clothing and mattress making, over 37 per cent. of all patients being thus occupied.

Red Cross knitting has been introduced, and a number of patients have been actively engaged in the making of wristers, mufflers and stockings, evincing a keen interest and spirit of patriotism in doing their bit in the great war.

#### MONSON STATE HOSPITAL.

Opened in May, 1898. Present capacity, 967.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$1,029; real estate, \$853; personal, \$176.

Daily average number of patients on books, 1,119; in hospital, 1,031; on visit or escape, 88.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 1,147; in hospital, 1,042; on visit or escape, 105.

All admissions, 236.

Insane admissions, 17; increase for the year, 3.

Sane epileptics admitted, 219; increase for the year, 37.

First cases of epilepsy, 194.

*Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$297,704; total receipts, \$19,968; being \$9,058 from private patients, \$6,915 from reimbursing patients, \$3,995 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$5.44; the same less repairs and improvements, \$5.26.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$2.16; ward service, \$0.97.

One person employed for every 5.25 patients; 1 nurse for every 9.81 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$49.33; for nurses, \$41.37; men, \$44.14; women, \$38.72.

The general statistics for the year are as follows: —



*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

*War.* — The effects of war are manifest in every phase of our institution life. The increase in cost of all food products, and the difficulty of obtaining some necessaries at any price, made the most careful study necessary in order to keep our patients, of which there was an average of 1,031, reasonably clothed and fed, and still not overrun our appropriation.

*Help.* — We suffer from the universal difficulty, — help, or labor shortage, — but have managed so far, though our overturn of help is large, and evidence is not wanting that our positions must be made more attractive financially if we are to keep our institutions manned.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

During the last year we have arranged for affiliation with Bellevue Hospital for our nurses in their second year. As the matter now stands we have been obliged to send our third-year nurses after they had practically completed their course here; but we are also carrying out the plan to send the second-year nurses, so that in another year the plan will be in full operation, and we shall have at this hospital the first-year and third-year nurses, while the second-year nurses will be doing the prescribed work in New York.

An arrangement has been partially made with the State Board of Education for such university extension work as may be needed by the young women who are employed here, who have not had the required first year of high school training. This plan has not been carried out, but seems feasible and would be of very much assistance to the beginners in our training school, and would probably help to provide us with a better supply of nursing material.

During the year the sister of one of our patients has added to Hyde Cottage a sufficiently large annex to provide rooms for her brother. This is now complete, and is occupied by the patient. It makes a very acceptable addition, the patient is more agreeably cared for, and the accommodations for the hospital have been increased.

The gift of cement garden seats, bird baths, vases, fountains, etc. (twenty-five pieces), from the Sideways Studio, through the kindness of Miss Catherine Murphy of Boston, has provided a very good fitting for one of the lawns and for several places where fountains are useful. These pieces also furnish models for a similar line of work, already in hand, by our school workers.

During the year Dr. M. B. Hodskins, as captain, and Dr. H. Caro, as lieutenant, have joined the Medical Officers' Reserve Corps. Dr. D. A. Thom left the year before. This has reduced our medical helpers to a distressing degree. This shortage shows itself not so much in the actual

loss of numbers as in the short term of service which we have been able to get. A great many persons have come here only to leave us in a few days to accept a better position. This is a serious disadvantage, as it keeps inexperienced helpers in positions where experience is needed.

The standardization of salaries has been going on under the care of the Supervisor of Administration, and it appears that this will be of material assistance to us when it is once put into operation.

Since the departure of Dr. Thom and Dr. Caro the laboratory work has been considerably curtailed, but the essential parts of it have been carried on by a technician under the direction of Dr. Greene. The X-ray work, formerly carried on by Dr. Hodskins, has also been cared for by Dr. Greene.

The twentieth anniversary articles, which will make a sizable publication, have been accepted by the Commission on Mental Diseases, and will shortly appear in a bulletin of that Board.

#### MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Opened in October, 1848. Present capacity, 1,498, — at Waltham, 1,183; at Templeton, 315.

Valuation of plant, per capita of capacity, \$748; real estate, \$617; personal, \$131.

Daily average number of patients, 1,600; decrease for the year, 11.

Number Oct. 1, 1917, 1,576.

#### *Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$391,486; total receipts, \$14,569; being \$8,423 from private sources, \$4,171 from reimbursing patients, and \$1,975 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$4.67; the same less repairs and improvements, \$4.50.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$1.59; ward service, \$0.76.

One person employed for every 6.10 patients; 1 nurse for every 9.63 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$42.24; for nurses, \$31.99; men, \$36.28; women, \$31.29.

The general statistics for the year are as follows: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number present Sept. 30, 1916, . . . . .	975	615	1,590
Admitted during the year, . . . . .	250	107	357
School cases, . . . . .	59	27	86
Custodial cases, . . . . .	65	44	109
By transfer, . . . . .	-	2	2
From visit, . . . . .	63	17	80
From escape, . . . . .	6	-	6
Nominal admissions from visit, . . . . .	30	16	46
Nominal admissions from escape, . . . . .	27	1	28
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	1,225	722	1,947
Dismissed within the year, . . . . .	276	95	371
Discharged, . . . . .	116	51	167
Capable of self-support, . . . . .	43	15	58
Improved, . . . . .	46	23	69
Not improved, . . . . .	27	13	40
Died, . . . . .	20	9	29
Transferred, . . . . .	-	2	2
On visit, . . . . .	106	33	139
On escape, . . . . .	34	-	34
Number present Sept. 30, 1917, . . . . .	949	627	1,576
State patients, . . . . .	942	620	1,562
Private patients, . . . . .	7	7	14
Daily average number of patients for year, . . . . .	978.66	621.41	1,600.07
Number at school Sept. 30, 1917, . . . . .	659	627	1,286
Number at Templeton Colony Sept. 30, 1917, . . . . .	290	-	290
Applications during the year, . . . . .	-	-	375

*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

In addition to asking for more money, we have tried to see where we could save money by increasing the efficiency of our plants. The suggestion of the superintendent of borrowing land that was at the time non-producing was adopted. In 1916 we had the use of the Metropolitan State Hospital land at Waverley for pasturing; this year we utilized it for cultivation. At the colony at Templeton 15 acres of idle land was borrowed of a neighbor, on which we planted 10 acres of potatoes and 5 acres of turnips. In all we had 156 acres under cultivation,—40 acres at Waverley, double the usual amount, and 116 acres at the colony, an increase over the usual amount. What we raise goes a long way in supplying our 1,700 inmates with healthy, nutritious food. Over and above all that, however, is the constructive occupation given to the able-bodied



boys. We have often spoken of the interest they take in the results of their labor when the groaning wagon loads carry away tons of produce to the cars to be shipped to Waverley.

To-day we are having few applications for the admission of boys of working age. The high wages now being paid result in parents and friends taking good care of them on account of what they can earn and bring into the family purse. In addition to high wages and scarcity of labor, which makes the boy an asset, parents are better informed about the feeble-minded and their limitations than formerly, and so are better able to take care of their boys. In Massachusetts a public sentiment, lacking in many other States, is growing up in regard to this subject. The public clinics, the exhibits and the publicity given to the question of the care and custody of the feeble-minded have awakened an interest and started a campaign of education. The part this institution can take through its officers, in awakening the public to their responsibilities and their duties, is fully justified. The result of such an awakening will be the lessening of the number of the feeble-minded, their safer care at home, and the freeing of the State from the care of all but the low grade and the weak.

An advance in the care of our inmates has been made during the year by the establishment of a dental clinic. Every Monday ten new dental students come from Tufts College Dental School and work over the teeth of the children each forenoon. They are all under the expert supervision of Dr. Alfred D. Richburg, from the dental school. This clinic started February 25, and has been very successful. The cost of equipment was \$1,073, with a moderate additional charge for instructor's salary and supplies.

The question has been raised which of the feeble-minded are fit for military work. Twenty-three of our boys have enlisted and been accepted.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

The condition of the labor market has modified the character of the admissions. We are receiving few applications for the admission of adult or adolescent morons of either sex. Defectives who could not have obtained or kept a situation in the past are now eagerly employed at good wages. One mother explained that her son was now doing well at home "because he is now earning \$11 per week, and we look after him and go to the movies with him, and keep him from bad company." In other words, he is now an asset instead of a liability, and so there is an incentive for keeping him out of trouble. Is not this a suggestion worthy of being applied on a larger scale?

For many years we believed that the feeble-minded could not be made self-supporting. This is not true to-day, at least for those taught and trained with the modern vocational methods. As it is now, the older boys at all bright who have friends are removed by these friends to go to work. The boys who resent discipline and institutional life run away and go to

work. The large class of defective boys without runaway tendencies and who have no friends have no such opportunity. When extra institutional help and guidance is provided, many of these cases can safely live in the community with almost no expense to the taxpayer.

The theory and practice of food conservation, now so much discussed, have long been applied in the management of the school. This year we raised more farm and garden crops than ever before. But for the food products raised on our farm, the expense for food would have been greatly increased. At Waltham the scarcity of male help left us with no herdsman and gardener, and with three or four hired men on the farm where we usually had fifteen. But the men we had were greatly interested and loyal, and the male and female physicians, instructors and attendants, with groups and classes of male and female patients, planted, cultivated and harvested the farm and garden crops. On certain days nearly 100 women were happily and effectively working in the gardens with great benefit to their general health. We were unable to employ any men to milk, and the boys have satisfactorily milked the large herd of milch cows.

At Templeton Colony, where there was an even greater shortage of help, the boys seemed to feel a greater responsibility than ever before, and under direction planted an increased acreage, with an abundant harvest.

A large quantity of fruit and vegetables have been canned, preserved, pickled or evaporated for winter use. We hope to greatly add to this type of food conservation in future years, with the proposed addition to our equipment.

The splendid new recreation building for the employees is ready for occupancy, and will do much to make service in this school attractive to desirable people, and thus increase the efficiency of the school.

In the spacious basement of this building we have nearly completed the new arrangements for clinical work. These will provide a large room for the dental clinic, with dispensary for dental supplies; a room splendidly equipped with facilities for minor surgical operations and surgical dressings; a room for sterilization of dressings; a pharmacy and drug store-room; an X-ray and photograph room; a room for autopsies; a clinical laboratory; and a large waiting room for patients, with toilets, etc. We have sorely needed these facilities for a long time. These clinical facilities were not contemplated in the original appropriation, but by the strictest economy we have been able to add them within the amount appropriated, thus utilizing what would otherwise have been an unoccupied basement.

#### *Out-patient Clinics.*

Out-patient clinics have been continued by the staff of the school, being held at the school at Waverley every Thursday, and in Worcester, Fall River, New Bedford and Newton once each month. Advice is given

almost daily by letter and telephone. During the year advice was sought in these clinics for 1,127 persons, and of these 551 were new cases. A thorough mental and psychological examination was made in 469 cases. As a rule, the cases coming to our clinics are not typical cases of feeble-mindedness, but are problem cases, where criminalistic, immoral and other anti-social behavior is more pronounced than is the mental lack, and where thorough analysis and long-continued observation and treatment are often necessary before the final prognosis can be furnished and treatment given.

The superintendent delivered 23 public lectures on feeble-mindedness in cities and towns in the State. The superintendent and staff conducted 36 clinics for various college classes and groups of teachers, physicians, social workers, etc.

Fifteen of our officers and attendants have enlisted and are now in the army and navy. Twenty-three of our former patients are also in the service, either in the army or navy.

The shortage of officers and employees has made the year an exceedingly difficult one. At one time in the summer some of our departments had only half the required number of employees. It is a fact that the remuneration offered to institution workers is decidedly less than that which is paid by private business concerns. During the year we have lost many valuable officers because they have been able to get higher wages elsewhere. If the wages of the attendants had not been decidedly increased during the year there would have been no attendants to care for the children.

The educational work of the school has continued without material change in its plan, except that each year we stress more and more the importance of vocational training and of occupational training.

One of the most satisfactory innovations of the year was the opening of the dental clinic conducted, under the auspices of the Tufts College Dental School, by Alfred D. Richburg, D.M.D. This clinic meant that each forenoon a group of ten senior dental students was at the school, and under the expert supervision of Dr. Richburg attended to the much-needed dental work of the children. During the four months that the clinic was in operation the following work was done: 1,483 fillings, 1,473 extractions and 334 treatments. The services of the clinic will be resumed in a few weeks, when the new department for the dental clinic is ready for use. It is safe to say that at no institution in the world are the teeth of the feeble-minded children being given the attention now received at this school. The resulting improvement in the health and well-being of the patients is most marked.

Our present knowledge as to the number of uncared-for feeble-minded in the State, and their relation to immorality, pauperism, crime and prostitution, and other social problems, shows the need of the following conditions to adequately meet the present needs: —

1. Some definite State authority should have friendly guidance of all mental defectives in the State who are not adequately cared for by their friends. Those who can lead wholesome, harmless lives in the community should be allowed to do so.

2. This central authority should have authority to safeguard in institutions those who need such institutional care.

3. There should be a Statewide census of the feeble-minded.

4. There should be clinics for mental examinations within easy access to all parts of the State.

5. There should be required extension of special classes for mental defectives in the public schools.

6. Special treatment by the courts of defective delinquents, and suitable institutional provision for this class.

7. Development of the third school for the feeble-minded.

#### WRENTHAM STATE SCHOOL.

Opened in June, 1907. Present capacity, 1,220; increase for the year, 90.

Valuation of plant, per capita of capacity, \$856; real estate, \$750; personal, \$106.

Daily average number of patients, 1,059; increase for the year, 106.

Number Oct. 1, 1917, 1,097.

#### *Finances.*

Expenditures from maintenance funds, \$256,945; total receipts, \$2,459; being \$548 from private sources, \$1,050 from reimbursing patients, \$861 from other sources.

Weekly per capita cost of maintenance computed on net expenses, \$4.57; the same less repairs and improvements, \$4.36.

Weekly per capita cost of whole service, \$1.52; ward service, \$0.72.

One person employed for every 6.69 patients; 1 nurse for every 10.19 patients.

Average monthly wage for all persons employed, \$44.45; for nurses, \$32.30; men, \$45.53; women, \$30.95.

The general statistics for the year are as follows:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number remaining Sept. 30, 1916, . . . . .	401	591	992
Admitted within the year, . . . . .	182	122	304
By commitment, . . . . .	105	63	168
By transfer, . . . . .	—	4	4
Returned from visit, . . . . .	40	44	84
Returned from escape, . . . . .	2	—	2
Nominally from visit, . . . . .	16	10	26
Nominally from escape, . . . . .	19	1	20
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	583	713	1,296
Dismissed within the year, . . . . .	113	86	199
Viz.: Discharged, . . . . .	56	29	85
Transferred, . . . . .	—	3	3
Died, . . . . .	3	7	10
On visit Sept. 30, 1917, . . . . .	37	46	83
On escape Sept. 30, 1917, . . . . .	17	1	18
Remaining Sept. 30, 1917, . . . . .	470	627	1,097
Daily average number, . . . . .	459.613	599.241	1,058.854

*Extract from Trustees' Annual Report.*

Waiving the discussion of the activities of the school during the year, which indeed are so fully set forth in the report of the superintendent as hardly to call for comment, the trustees wish to present their view of the place of the Wrentham school in its relation to the Commonwealth's problem of dealing with the mentally defective. This discussion necessarily broadens beyond the treatment of the feeble-minded, in the ordinary sense of the term, because the school is being used for the custody and care of a distinct class, the disposition of which is a topic of urgent consideration at the present time, — the defective delinquent. That this class is misplaced when committed to a feeble-minded school is acutely realized by all who have concerned themselves with the matter, but seems not to have come to realization by the Legislature, if we may judge by the outstanding fact that the years pass without the provision for it which is clearly indicated.

Even as to the feeble-minded of the kind amenable to the helpful care of a school the Commonwealth seems to have come to a halt. The reasons for the discovery of feeble-minded persons and the passing of them to an institution do not indeed need to be discussed. The State has committed itself to the policy of providing for them in what it has done in the building of schools for their care. The public mind has arrived at a substantial if not a unanimous opinion that such provision is sound and needful policy. The removal of the mentally defective from the community is recognized

as demanded by consideration of the need of the individual, and even more emphatically by calculation of the harm that results to the community itself. Particularly is it seen that the continued freedom from control of the feeble-minded girl and woman of child-bearing age is perilous, and is inviting the rapid accumulation of a problem to harass the State in the future. The economy of the policy of apprehending and controlling those who are freely producing of their kind does not rest in apprehending and controlling a quarter or a half or any less than practically the whole of this part of our population.

The Belchertown school is thus far an area, and no more. It has every possibility of utility, and inasmuch as we, as the Wrentham trustees, have been exercising a sort of trusteeship over it, there may be excuse for offering our opinion that it should be brought into service. Between these extremes of a fully grown institution and one that is chafing in the cradle stands the Wrentham school, with its 500 acres, its many buildings and its inmate population of about 1,200. No one at all conversant with it would say that it had reached the limit of its reasonable development. The trustees, most of whom have been concerned in its progress from the day of its birth, are positive that it has a physical foundation just about two-thirds built upon. With its fundamental cost, that is to say, the investment in the land of its site, already assumed, and with the overhead of institutional direction already created, the obviously practical course for the State is to bring it along to full use. While the further development of Wrentham should not be regarded as an alternative for the building up of Belchertown, it is certainly as clear that a suspension of growth at the former should not accompany the movement for utilization of the tract provided for the third school.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

Of the 239 admissions during the year, the following table gives the ages in five-year periods:—

*Admissions during the Year, Dec. 1, 1916, to Nov. 30, 1917.*

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5 years, . . . . .	8	7	15
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	34	27	61
10 to 15 years, . . . . .	61	32	93
15 to 20 years, . . . . .	33	23	56
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	-	8	8
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	-	3	3
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	1	-	1
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	1	1	2
	138	101	239

The general health of the children during the last year has been good. There were a few sporadic cases of diphtheria, but no epidemics developed.

In order that the health of our children shall be the best all preventive means known to medical science are used. The children have free exercises and play in the open, regular hours for meals and for retiring and arising, good bathing, warm clothing and plenty of nourishing food.

All pupils and employees are required to be vaccinated at entrance to the school against smallpox and inoculated against typhoid. The Schick test, to determine those subject to diphtheria, is being employed, and when the cases who react to this test are ascertained they are to be vaccinated against diphtheria.

The water supply is of first quality and absolutely controlled, it being on the school property in a remote section of a woodland one mile from the institution buildings, and is obtained from driven wells. The water is examined at frequent intervals by the State Department of Health.

The milk supply is produced from our own herd, under the very best conditions, and is also pasteurized.

The care of our children's teeth is an important matter, and in this respect the children have been well looked after since the opening of the institution. At first, when the population was small, a dentist was employed for one day a week, and later, as the institution grew larger, for two days each week. During this last year, however, we have found it necessary to have a dentist devote his entire time to this work.

The children's eyes have been tested and fitted for glasses as needed. Any necessary nose and throat work is also being carefully looked after, and all children suffering from adenoids and enlarged tonsils are having them removed, a large number of the children having been operated on for the removal of adenoids and tonsils during the last year.

The X-ray is used extensively in connection with the dental department, in the treatment of ringworm and in all cases of doubtful diagnosis.

The first step in the care of the children is to place them under the very best physical conditions in having all physical defects removed and corrected as far as possible. The work of training and caring for the feeble-minded being primarily a medical problem, the institution is divided into medical districts, each district being under the immediate supervision of an assistant physician. This arrangement places all of the children under medical supervision, — in the schools, on the playgrounds, in the cottages in which they live, at their various occupational activities; in fact, the daily life of the children is closely watched over by a physician.

All of the educational departments have been most active and well co-ordinated. The school proper, including the regular day classes, music, domestic science, physical training, woodworking, and also the industrial educational departments, with the kitchen, dining room, laundry, repair shops and farm and garden, affords training of large numbers of the children along many lines, and for all along some lines.

The surgical dressings department has been added to our school classes.

A room has been fitted up for this work in which one person is employed, and a large number of our girls pass through this room daily, in which they receive splendid training in the accurate work of preparing these dressings. They also receive in this room that which is more important even than hand training, and that is the inspiration that comes to people in the doing of something for the common good.

The games and sports of our school, that form such an important part of our work in being the cement which holds the whole fabric together, have been carried on with the same interest as in previous years.

The general parties at the buildings, the dances, moving pictures, entertainments, birthday parties for the younger children, baseball games, croquet tournaments, picnics, annual fair, as well as the annual celebrations of Fourth of July, Thanksgiving and Christmas, provide something of immediate interest and entertainment for the children at all times.

During the summer one teacher devotes his whole time to the boys' playground, and during the vacation period we have a teacher for playground work with the girls. These teachers in specializing in the playground work have been most helpful in initiating new games and play, and directing the children's interests and activities along the line of healthful sports.

The Massachusetts Commission on Mental Diseases requested that our institution start a small colony on the site for the new institution for feeble-minded at Belchertown. Accordingly, on July 9 we transferred eleven of our boys, under the care of our Mr. and Mrs. Hawes, to the site at Belchertown. There the boys have been happy in the novel experience of colony life far removed from the parent institution. They have been busy in caring for the property and in harvesting and shipping to Wrentham large crops of hay and apples.

Many important improvements have been made during the last year. The playgrounds have been improved by taking out stumps, filling in holes, putting up additional swings, teeter boards and play apparatus. The grading and seeding around the buildings on the north side has been completed, roads and walks built, and a road built connecting the farm group of buildings with the main institution; also the road on the north side has been extended from the buildings to Shears Street, thus making a convenient road for hauling freight and coal from the station. This will divert the heavy traffic from the front entrance of the institution. In the development of the north side of the grounds an out-of-door training yard has been provided for the smaller and lower-grade boys, within easy access of the buildings and yet in a quiet section of the grounds.

One cottage for children and one employees' home have been opened during the year. The cottage that was designed for the accommodation of 105 boys has been opened for the use of girls until such time as the girls' building, now under construction, is completed. The reason for making this change was in response to the urgent demands by the community for the admission of girls to the institution during the last two years.



It is noticeable that adolescent and adult boys who could not remain for any length of time in the community without becoming troublesome have, since the beginning of the war, been able to get work and retain their positions fairly well. Such, however, has not been the case with the girls of corresponding age. The disturbed social conditions of the community have brought these girls to the front as never before, and the demand for their protection is most insistent. This is rather suggestive that economic conditions that may prove beneficial to the higher grade defective boy is correspondingly detrimental to the high-grade defective girl in the community.

Training classes for employees have been inaugurated during the year. The course covers a two-year period, and is directed toward giving the employees a thorough knowledge in the care and training of mentally deficient children. It provides a theoretic and practical training for the employees which is going to be very helpful to the institution in the proper care of the children, and will prove equally beneficial to the employees, whether they continue in the service or engage in some other line of activity.

The practice of placing out in the community selected boys and girls has been carried out in a careful and conservative manner. The results so far have been quite satisfactory. Three cases have been returned to the school on account of their needing more supervision than could be provided outside of an institution. The other cases are all doing well. Some of these cases have been away from the institution for two years. I believe this work has been carried on for a long enough period so that it need no longer be considered experimental, but should be recognized as an important department in our institution organization, and at least one employee should devote her entire time to this extra institutional service.

## THE PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS.

### THE McLEAN HOSPITAL.

Opened in October, 1818. Present capacity, 220.

Valuation of the plant, per capita of capacity, \$9,162.

Daily average number of patients on books, 222; in hospital, 211; on visit and escape, 11.

Number on books Oct. 1, 1917, 221; in hospital, 210; on visit or escape, 11.

All admissions, 126.

Admissions as insane, 122.

First cases of insanity, 62.

Voluntary admissions, 72.

Commitments as inebriates, 4.

Temporary-care admissions, 13.

*Extract from Superintendent's Annual Report.*

Nineteen men nurses have entered the service directly from the hospital, and 30 other graduate nurses have joined the Colors. Seven of this 30 are physicians and are members of the Medical Officers' Reserve Corps. Twenty-six women graduates are or have been in war service as nurses, and 4 still await mobilization of a psychiatric unit. Most of the men nurses enlisted in the medical department, where they can render their most efficient service. In addition to these, 7 men from other departments have entered the army or navy.

Mention should be made of the great amount of work done by the women of the hospital, who formerly worked for the Allies but whose efforts have been redoubled, since the United States entered the war, in knitting socks, sweaters, helmets, mufflers and other useful articles for our own army and navy. Some of these articles have been sent to individuals in Canada and in France, some have been used to outfit men who enlisted from the hospital and from the village, and the remainder have been sent to the Navy League and the Red Cross. The hospital also has gladly joined in the movement for food conservation by observing wheatless and meatless days, and more recently in a limitation of the use of sugar.

The libraries have been administered with due regard for economy. Many of the periodicals have been discontinued of necessity, because it was impossible to obtain them, others from choice. The total amount expended for books and periodicals for the general medical and the laboratory libraries was \$158.87. One hundred and ninety-four books were added to the patients' library at a cost of \$230.29. There was a saving of \$362.86 in the library account as compared with last year.

Enlistment of one-half the medical staff has limited and will continue to limit the medical work of the hospital, especially in the laboratories. One must be content till a peace is conquered with what is absolutely essential; case-histories may be shorter, records less elaborate, perhaps with judgments given instead of all the data on which such judgments are based; but the medical care and treatment of the patients themselves should not suffer.

The hospital is taking an active part in work for the war. The medical superintendent is chairman of an auxiliary committee of the Council of National Defense; Dr. Packard and Dr. Whitney are members of advisory medical boards; classes in first-aid, under direction of the Red Cross, have been held by Dr. Hoch and Dr. Otis; three members of the medical staff have enlisted in the Medical Officers' Reserve Corps, — Dr. Abbot entering as a captain has been promoted, and is now a major in charge of the Neuropsychiatric Unit of the Base Hospital at Camp Sherman, Ohio; Dr. Otis is a first lieutenant, stationed at Fort Slocum, New York; Dr. Fiege, also a first lieutenant, awaits orders. Dr. Wells, a captain in the Signal Reserve Corps, is president of Aviation Examining Board No. 1, Boston.

## OTHER PRIVATE LICENSED INSTITUTIONS.

Number 28. New licenses were granted during the year as follows: —

Dr. Francis X. Corr, for the care and treatment of the insane, epileptics, etc., at Arlington Heights, Mass.

For the care and treatment of inebriates, Dr. Wm. B. Keeler, Boston, Dr. Hugh Barr Gray, Boston, Dr. George R. Cate, Brookline, Dr. Charles J. Douglas, Boston, Dr. Earle M. Vrooman, North Adams, Dr. Harry L. Devine, Framingham, and Dr. Maurice C. Gerstein, Boston.

For the care of the feeble-minded, Dr. George A. Brown, Barre, Miss Marion R. Rockwell, Amherst, Miss Elizabeth C. Moulton, Newton, Mrs. Ellen Dresser, Halifax, Mass., and Miss Alice Shovelton, Newton.

On Sept. 30, 1917, there were under care of these institutions 288 patients; the insane numbered 160. There were 214 admissions of the insane, and 25 dismissals during the year.

Thirty-nine visits were made to these institutions by physicians representing the department.

The numbers on Sept. 30, 1917, are set forth in the following tabulation: —

NUMBER OF PATIENTS SEPT. 30, 1917.

	INSANE.		HANE, VOL- UNTARY.		INDEBIATE.		FEEBLE- MINDED.		NON- MENTAL.		TOTALS.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
Bournemouth, Henry R. Stedman, M.D.,	4	9	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	15
Channing Sanitarium, Walter Channing, M.D.,	3	14	1	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	6	26
Pine Terrace, W. F. Robie, M.D.,	1	17	1	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	6	19
Herbert Hall Hospital, Walter C. Haviland, M.D.,	6	11	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	8	11
Wellsey Nervine, Edward H. Wiswall, M.D.,	6	18	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	7	26
Sherwood, J. F. Edgeley, M.D.,	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	3
Private Hospital, William J. Vivian, M.D.,	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	4
Highland Hall, Samuel S. Eaton, M.D.,	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	6
Dr. Reeves' Nervine, Harriet E. Reeves, M.D.,	5	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	5	7
Arlington Health Resort, Arthur H. King, M.D.,	7	25	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	8	33
Private Hospital for Mental Diseases, Edward Mollus, M.D.,	4	8	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	12
Glenside, Mabel D. Ordway, M.D.,	4	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	4	8
Fisk Hospital, George R. Calc, M.D.,	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	6
Knollwood, Earle E. Bessey, M.D.,	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2
Bellevue Sanitarium, Mary W. L. Johnson, M.D.,	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Private Hospital, Arthur C. Dooten, M.D.,	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Pinewood Rest, Francis X. Corr, M.D.,	1	4	1	1	4	1	1	1	1	1	4	4
Elm Hill Private School and Home for the Feeble-minded, George A. Brown, M.D.,	1	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Terraco Home School, Miss F. J. Horrick,	1	1	1	1	1	1	33	11	1	1	33	11
Washington Home, Hugh Barr Gray, M.D.,	1	1	1	1	1	1	7	5	1	1	7	12
Douglas Sanitarium, C. J. Douglas, M.D.,	1	1	1	1	13	1	1	1	1	1	13	13
Dr. Vrooman's Sanitarium, Earle M. Vrooman, M.D.,	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	3	3
Private Hospital, Harry Leo Devine, M.D.,	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	3	3
Walter Baker Sanitarium, William B. Keeler, M.D.,	1	1	1	1	6	1	1	1	1	1	6	1
Totals,	33	107	2	10	32	2	34	41	18	8	116	172
		140		12				59			43	288

## UNLICENSED HOMES.

Supervision was continued of unlicensed homes where the insane, feeble-minded, epileptic and persons addicted to the intemperate use of narcotics or stimulants are likely to be found. The requirements of the law were explained in each case.

## FAMILY CARE OF THE INSANE.

## UNDER COMMISSION.

First patient boarded in a family, Aug. 10, 1885. Since placed, 1,276 different patients.

Number in families Oct. 1, 1917, 47 women.

Placed during the year, 6 persons, a decrease of 24.

Daily average number for the year, 57, a decrease of 17.

Passed out of public support:—

During the year, 2,— one was self-supporting in a family and one was discharged to friends.

Since 1885, 271 different patients, viz.: discharged self-supporting, 94; discharged to care of friends, 44; self-supporting in families, 82; boarded with friends without public expense, 31; became private patients, 20.

Reappeared under public support:—

During the year, 5; since 1885, 100; 37 per cent.

Number of families having patients, 21, a decrease of 6; 9 families having 1 patient; 3 families, 2; 4 families, 3; 5 families, 4.

Number of cities and towns in which patients are boarded, 3, a decrease of 2.

The general statistics for the year are as follows:—

	1917.			INCREASE FOR THE YEAR.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Remaining Sept. 30, 1916, . . . . .	-	64	64	1 <sup>1</sup>	21 <sup>1</sup>	22 <sup>1</sup>
Admitted within the year, . . . . .	-	6	6	-	24 <sup>1</sup>	24 <sup>1</sup>
By transfer from institutions, . . . . .	-	6	6	-	24 <sup>1</sup>	24 <sup>1</sup>
Whole number of cases within the year, . . . . .	-	70	70	1 <sup>1</sup>	45 <sup>1</sup>	46 <sup>1</sup>
Dismissed within the year, . . . . .	-	23	23	1 <sup>1</sup>	23 <sup>1</sup>	29 <sup>1</sup>
Viz.: Discharged, . . . . .	-	2	2	-	1 <sup>1</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup>
Capable of self-support, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-
Requiring further care, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	1 <sup>1</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup>
Transferred to institutions, . . . . .	-	8	8	-	6 <sup>1</sup>	6 <sup>1</sup>
Unsuitable, . . . . .	-	3	3	-	3 <sup>1</sup>	3 <sup>1</sup>
Temporarily, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	3 <sup>1</sup>	3 <sup>1</sup>
Ill, . . . . .	-	4	4	-	-	-
Transferred to family care by trustees, . . . . .	-	10	10	1 <sup>1</sup>	23 <sup>1</sup>	24 <sup>1</sup>
Died, . . . . .	-	3	3	-	2	2
Remaining Sept. 30, 1917, . . . . .	-	47	47	-	17 <sup>1</sup>	17 <sup>1</sup>
Viz.: Supported by State, . . . . .	-	44	44	-	16 <sup>1</sup>	16 <sup>1</sup>
Reimbursing, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-
Private, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	1 <sup>1</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup>
Self-supporting, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-
Number of different persons within the year, . . . . .	-	69	69	1 <sup>1</sup>	45 <sup>1</sup>	46 <sup>1</sup>
Number of different persons admitted, . . . . .	-	6	6	-	24 <sup>1</sup>	24 <sup>1</sup>
Number of different persons dismissed, . . . . .	-	23	23	1 <sup>1</sup>	23 <sup>1</sup>	29 <sup>1</sup>
Daily average number, . . . . .	-	56.93	56.93	.17 <sup>1</sup>	16.52 <sup>1</sup>	16.69 <sup>1</sup>
State, . . . . .	-	54.03	54.03	.17 <sup>1</sup>	15.42 <sup>1</sup>	15.59 <sup>1</sup>
Reimbursing, . . . . .	-	1.00	1.00	-	-	-
Private, . . . . .	-	1.71	1.71	-	.29 <sup>1</sup>	.29 <sup>1</sup>
Self-supporting, . . . . .	-	.19	.19	-	.81 <sup>1</sup>	.81 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

The total and weekly per capita expenditures of the State on account of patients in private families for the year ending Nov. 30, 1917, and since Oct. 1, 1889, are shown, as follows: —

	Fiscal Year ending Nov. 30, 1917.	Since Oct. 1, 1889.
Payments for board, . . . . .	\$8,814 59	\$684,950 03
Average number of patients, exclusive of private patients, . . . . .	52.53	189.23
Weekly per capita cost of board, . . . . .	\$3 23	\$2 48
Payments for extra clothing, not included in board rate, . . . . .	\$23 60	\$2,594 52
Payments for medical attendance, etc., not included in board rate, . . . . .	\$62 00	\$4,743 80
Weekly per capita cost of such expenses, outside of board rate, . . . . .	\$0 03	\$0 02
Weekly per capita cost of support (being cost of board, clothing, medical attendance, etc.). . . . .	\$3 26	\$2 52
Payments for supervision (being transportation, salaries and expenses of visitors). . . . .	\$1,738 16	\$88,356 21
Average number of patients, . . . . .	54.08	195.77
Weekly per capita cost of supervision, . . . . .	\$0 62	\$0 31
Weekly per capita cost of support and supervision, . . . . .	\$3 88	\$2 83

#### UNDER TRUSTEES.

The trustees of institutions were authorized, by chapter 458 of the Acts of 1905, to place their patients in the care of private families under substantially the same conditions as the Commission.

First patient boarded June 13, 1905. Since placed, 616 different patients.

Number in families, Oct. 1, 1917, 278, — 29 men and 249 women.

Placed during the year, 118, a decrease of 112.

Daily average number for the year, 302.

Number of families having patients, 145, a decrease of 11; 85 families having 1 patient each; 19 families, 2; 16 families, 3; 19 families, 4; 5 families, 5; 1 family, 6.

Number of towns in which patients are boarded, 67, a decrease of 5. Largest number of patients in any one town, 40; of families, 15.

The general statistics for the year are as follows: —

	Worcester Hospital.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	Westborough Hospital.	Boston Hospital.	Grafton Hospital.	Medfield Hospital.	Gardner Colony.	Totals.
Remaining Sept. 30, 1916,										
Men, . . . . .	47	58	37	23	54	8	29	83	45	334
Women, . . . . .	1	8	5	1	1	2	2	1	16	35
	46	50	32	22	53	6	29	32	29	299
Admitted within the year,										
Men, . . . . .	29	5	8	18	13	8	12	8	26	127
Women, . . . . .	3	2	2	3	3	1	1	—	15	26
Nominally admitted from visit or escape, for discharge,	26	3	6	18	10	7	12	8	11	101
	1	1	—	—	1	3	3	1	—	10
Whole number of cases within the year,	77	64	45	41	68	19	44	42	71	471
Dismissed within the year,										
Men, . . . . .	32	17	16	14	24	8	26	20	36	193
Women, . . . . .	4	2	3	—	2	3	1	—	18	33
Viz.: Returned to institutions,	28	15	13	14	22	5	25	20	18	160
Men, . . . . .	23	16	15	12	20	3	21	19	34	163
Women, . . . . .	3	2	2	—	—	2	—	—	16	25
Discharged,	20	14	13	12	20	1	21	19	18	138
Men, . . . . .	6	1	—	2	2	5	3	1	1	21
Women, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	2
Died,	5	1	—	2	2	4	2	1	1	17
Men, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
Women, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
On visit Sept. 30, 1917,	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	3
On escape Sept. 30, 1917,	2	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	5
Remaining Sept. 30, 1917,										
Men, . . . . .	45	47	29	27	44	11	18	22	35	278
Women, . . . . .	—	8	4	—	2	—	—	1	13	29
Supported by the State,	45	39	25	26	42	11	18	21	22	249
Private,	31	35	17	25	41	5	18	18	28	218
Self-supporting,	6	11	9	2	3	1	—	2	7	26
Daily average number,										
Men, . . . . .	47.09	51.90	31.98	23.90	46.94	8.47	22.91	24.75	44.47	302.41
Women, . . . . .	.23	7.50	3.43	1.00	1.01	.45	—	1.00	17.37	31.99
State,	46.86	44.40	28.55	22.90	45.93	8.02	22.91	23.75	27.10	270.42
Private,	34.55	40.57	21.14	21.90	45.93	5.85	22.91	20.75	37.55	251.15
Self-supporting,	5.88	.83	7.98	2.00	1.01	.52	—	2.00	—	20.22
	6.66	10.50	2.86	—	—	2.10	—	2.00	6.92	31.04
Number of different persons within the year,	73	61	43	38	65	15	36	37	65	433
Number of different persons admitted within the year,	27	5	8	16	12	8	11	8	25	118
Number of different persons dismissed within the year,	31	16	15	12	23	3	20	18	33	171



## THE COMMISSION.

### PROCEEDINGS.

Thirteen meetings of the Commission were held during the year.

Seventy-one visits of inspection were made by the director and members of the Commission, in addition to 470 by the assistants to the director, pathologist, assistant pathologist, the financial agent and director of industries.

Twenty-one visits were made to the institutions relative to the deportation matters by the assistants to the director. One hundred and eighteen visits relative to matters of support were made to institutions by agents of the support department.

Careful attention has been paid to all complaints as to commitments, discharge, death or treatment of patients.

Mr. Elmer A. Stevens was reappointed member of the Commission.

Mr. Warren A. Merrill was appointed financial agent, succeeding Mr. Elmer R. Libby, whose death occurred in July, 1917.

New licenses were granted during the year as shown on page 129.

### PLANS AND SPECIFICATIONS

for new construction and additions to existing buildings were examined and approved.

### ESTIMATES OF STATE EXPENSES FOR 1918

on account of the insane, feeble-minded and epileptic amounted to \$7,360,929.89, including estimates for the maintenance of the insane departments of the State Infirmiry and Bridgewater State Hospital, whose estimates are inseparable from those of the institutions as a whole which are supervised by the State Board of Charity. They comprise estimates by the State Board and by the State institutions.

ESTIMATES BY THE MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSION ON MENTAL  
DISEASES.

For salaries of officers and employees, . . . . .	\$71,013
For traveling, office and contingent expenses, including the printing and binding of the annual report, . . . . .	14,885
For transportation and medical examination of State charges under the supervision of the Commission, . . . . .	8,500
For the support of State charges boarded out in families under the supervision of the Commission, or temporarily absent under authority of same, . . . . .	9,100
For the support of epileptic State charges in the Hospital Cot- tages for Children, . . . . .	14,000
For investigation as to the nature, causes, results and treat- ment of mental diseases and defect, and the publication of the results thereof, . . . . .	7,275
	\$124,773

ESTIMATES FOR STATE INSTITUTIONS

relate (1) to maintenance expenses, inclusive of repairs and improvements, and (2) to special expenditures for new buildings, additions, new furnishings and equipment in the main.

ESTIMATES FOR MAINTENANCE EXPENSES

of the State institutions have been approved by the Commission, as follows: —

*Comparative Estimates for Maintenance, 1918, as approved by Commission.*

INSTITUTIONS.	AVERAGE NUMBER OF PA-TIENTS (ESTIMATED).			Salaries, Wages and Labor.	Religious Instruction.	Travel, Transportation, etc.	Food.	Clothing and Materials.	Furnishings and Household Supplies.
	In Insti-tutions.	In Family Care.	Total.						
	Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	1,550	50						
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	1,335	60	1,395	160,000 00	2,190 00	8,300 00	108,900 00	15,800 00	30,000 00
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	980	35	1,015	115,400 00	1,324 00	6,044 00	65,700 00	6,900 00	13,000 00
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	1,480	35	1,515	190,000 00	1,100 00	16,500 00	114,500 00	12,000 00	27,500 00
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	1,260	55	1,315	192,000 00	1,925 00	10,000 00	101,100 00	12,500 00	24,000 00
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic De- partment.)	1,740	9	1,749	285,000 00	1,500 00	17,600 00	172,100 00	21,700 00	34,500 00
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	1,940	30	1,970	204,700 00	2,700 00	10,825 00	167,000 00	23,625 00	48,300 00
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	1,650	21	1,671	191,000 00	1,532 00	10,375 00	126,500 00	24,000 00	30,000 00
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	455	10	465	83,000 00	1,368 00	7,500 00	37,500 00	6,000 00	12,000 00
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	805	50	855	87,000 00	1,200 00	6,500 00	52,600 00	12,000 00	12,000 00
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	1,055	-	1,055	135,000 00	1,588 00	5,800 00	87,000 00	8,500 00	17,000 00
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham.	1,620	-	1,620	160,000 00	2,080 00	7,000 00	107,000 00	25,000 00	25,000 00
Wrentham School, . . . . .	1,190	-	1,190	109,000 00	1,450 00	6,100 00	89,200 00	18,000 00	15,800 00
For Belchertown, . . . . .	25	-	-	2,710 00	-	250 00	1,920 00	500 00	350 00
Aggregates, . . . . .	17,085	355	17,415	\$2,086,810 00	\$21,189 00	\$110,791 00	\$1,345,770 00	\$198,525 00	\$321,450 00

*Comparative Estimates for Maintenance, 1918, as approved by Commission — Concluded.*

INSTITUTIONS.	Medical and General Care.	Heat, Light and Power.	Farm and Stable.	Grounds.	Repairs, Ordinary.	Repairs and Renewals.	For Industries.	Totals.
Worcester Hospital,	\$23,000 00	\$62,000 00	\$22,000 00	\$500 00	\$20,000 00	\$3,000 00	\$500 00	\$467,982 00
Taunton Hospital,	24,000 00	45,700 00	31,000 00	1,000 00	8,700 00	10,500 00	-	446,000 00
Northampton Hospital,	12,300 00	29,900 00	28,000 00	400 00	13,000 00	2,800 00	570 00	295,338 00
Danvers Hospital,	23,900 00	62,700 00	37,000 00	1,000 00	26,000 00	5,400 00	1,600 00	519,200 00
Westborough Hospital,	18,000 00	66,000 00	28,000 00	50 00	12,500 00	6,000 00	720 00	477,795 00
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	22,000 00	103,687 00	11,000 00	700 00	15,000 00	4,900 00	260 00	689,947 00
Grafton Hospital,	16,000 00	104,800 00	24,800 00	50 00	16,200 00	6,200 00	1,000 00	626,200 00
Medfield Hospital,	14,700 00	65,380 00	31,000 00	375 00	18,400 00	14,800 00	400 00	528,472 00
Foxborough Hospital,	8,800 00	27,015 00	13,000 00	1,000 00	5,850 00	2,550 00	-	205,583 00
Gardner Colony,	13,000 00	20,000 00	28,900 00	950 00	15,500 00	13,300 00	525 00	263,475 00
Monson Hospital,	9,000 00	43,000 00	16,500 00	136 00	11,400 00	3,700 00	100 00	338,724 00
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham,	10,000 00	29,500 00	45,600 00	245 00	16,800 00	-	-	429,045 89 <sup>1</sup>
Wrentham School,	6,820 89 <sup>1</sup>	30,360 00	31,000 00	375 00	10,500 00	1,200 00	-	318,985 00
For Belchertown,	250 00	320 00	4,200 00	-	-	-	-	10,500 00
Aggregates,	\$201,770 89	\$690,372 00	\$352,000 00	\$6,781 00	\$189,850 00	\$74,350 00	\$5,675 00	\$5,617,336 89

<sup>1</sup> Includes \$820.89 for sewage disposal.

## ESTIMATES FOR SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS

for the State institutions under the supervision of this Commission have been prepared, and are classified below: —

*Worcester State Hospital.*

Sewage-disposal system for Shrewsbury Colony, . . . . .	\$9,000
Renovating plumbing, eight wards, . . . . .	11,000
Constructing and furnishing congregate dining room, . . . . .	135,000
	<hr/>
	\$155,000

*Taunton State Hospital.*

Spur track and trestle, . . . . .	\$21,735
Horse barn at Raynham Colony, . . . . .	4,250
Concrete bridge, . . . . .	10,000
	<hr/>
	\$35,985

*Northampton State Hospital.*

Constructing and furnishing two homes to accommodate 50 nurses each, at \$54,000 each, . . . . .	\$108,000
Purchase of house and barn, and 4½ acres of land, . . . . .	5,000
	<hr/>
	\$113,000

*Danvers State Hospital.*

Constructing coal trestle, . . . . .	\$10,000
Constructing two verandas for 90 patients each, . . . . .	18,500
Alterations at Middleton Colony, to provide accommodations for 50 additional patients, . . . . .	8,000
	<hr/>
	\$36,500

*Westborough State Hospital.*

Constructing and furnishing infirmary building for 150 men, . . . . .	\$200,000
Renovation of wards 2 and 5, . . . . .	25,000
New standpipe and changes in water system, . . . . .	36,240
Constructing and furnishing two officers' cottages, at \$5,000 each, . . . . .	10,000
Constructing horse barn, . . . . .	8,500
	<hr/>
	\$279,740

*Boston State Hospital.*

Constructing and furnishing superintendent's residence, . . . . .	\$15,000
Constructing and furnishing male infirmary, to accommodate 324 patients and 30 nurses, . . . . .	390,000
Constructing and furnishing nurses' home, east group, to ac- commodate 82 nurses, . . . . .	70,000
Purchase of one boiler, . . . . .	9,000
	<hr/>
	\$484,000

*Grafton State Hospital.*

Constructing coal trestle and track scales, . . . . .	\$10,000
Sewage connections, power house, carpenter shop and store- house, Grafton department, . . . . .	2,300
Purchase of one boiler, blowers and grates, . . . . .	8,000
Fire protection, . . . . .	12,745
Constructing barns for cows and horses, . . . . .	35,000
	<hr/>
	\$68,045

*Medfield State Hospital.*

Installation of a high-pressure steam main, . . . . .	\$10,000
Constructing and furnishing officers' cottage, . . . . .	5,000
	<hr/>
	\$15,000

*Gardner State Colony.*

Constructing and furnishing laundry building, . . . . .	\$25,000
Constructing and furnishing building for 10 disturbed patients,	7,500
Changes in heating plant, . . . . .	5,500
Constructing two verandas on receiving wards, at \$1,000 each,	2,000
Constructing and furnishing hospital building for 50 patients and 3 nurses, . . . . .	50,000
Underpass, . . . . .	14,000
Constructing and furnishing chapel and assembly hall, . . . . .	23,000
	<hr/>
	\$127,000

*Foxborough State Hospital.*

Constructing and furnishing acute male receiving ward, to ac- commodate 75 patients, . . . . .	\$105,000
Purchase of farm land, . . . . .	10,500
Purchase of Hearn property, . . . . .	2,850
	<hr/>
	\$118,350

*Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.*

At Waverley: —

Two buildings for 12 tubercular patients, at \$3,000 each,	\$6,000
Coal trestle and side track,	25,000

At Templeton Colony: —

Hay barn at colony,	3,500
Evaporating and canning plant,	1,000
	\$35,500

*Wrentham State School.*

Constructing and furnishing assembly hall,	\$63,000
Constructing and furnishing industrial building,	30,000
Brick chimney for heating plant,	5,500
Purchase of land,	2,200
	\$100,700

*Proposed School at Belchertown.*

Water supply,	\$50,000
---------------	----------

SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

*Insane.*

Constructing, furnishing and equipping buildings for patients and nurses,	\$957,000
Number of patients provided for,	839
Average per capita cost,	\$889 09
Number of nurses provided for,	212
Average per capita cost,	\$995 52
Patients and nurses provided for,	1,051
Average per capita cost,	\$910 56
Land, buildings for officers and employees and for administrative purposes, including furnishing and equipment, improvements and repairs,	475 620
	\$1,432,620
Total,	\$1,432,620

*Feeble-minded.*

Constructing, furnishing and equipping buildings for patients and nurses, . . . . .	\$6,000
Number of patients provided for, . . . . .	12
Average per capita cost, . . . . .	\$500 00
Number of nurses provided for, . . . . .	—
Average per capita cost, . . . . .	—
Patients and nurses provided for, . . . . .	12
Average per capita cost, . . . . .	\$500 00
Land, buildings for officers and employees and for administrative purposes, including furnishing and equipment, improvements and repairs, . . . . .	180,200
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>\$186,200</b>

*All Classes.*

Constructing, furnishing and equipping buildings for patients and nurses, . . . . .	\$963,000
Number of patients provided for, . . . . .	851
Average per capita cost, . . . . .	\$883 61
Number of nurses provided for, . . . . .	212
Average per capita cost, . . . . .	\$995 52
Patients and nurses provided for, . . . . .	1,063
Average per capita cost, . . . . .	\$905 93
Land, buildings for officers and employees and for administrative purposes, including furnishing and equipment, improvements and repairs, . . . . .	655,820
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>\$1,618,820</b>



FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

*Financial Statement of the Commission for the Fiscal Year ending Nov. 30, 1917.*

	APPROPRIATIONS AND RECEIPTS.						Totals.
	Appropriations.	CASH RECEIPTS ON ACCOUNT OF —					
		Family Care.	State Institutions.	Refunds.	Interest on Bank Account.	Licenses for Private Hospitals.	
Traveling, office and contingent expenses, . . . . .	\$13,000 00	-	-	-	-	-	\$13,000 00
Salary of director, . . . . .	7,500 00	-	-	-	-	-	7,500 00
Salaries and wages of officers and employees, . . . . .	51,500 00	-	-	-	-	-	51,500 00
Transportation and medical examination of State charges, . . . . .	8,500 00	-	\$26 50	-	-	-	8,526 50
Support of State charges boarded out in families, . . . . .	10,526 00 <sup>1</sup>	-	-	-	-	-	10,526 00
Support of State charges in Hospital Cottages for Children, . . . . .	10,000 00	-	-	-	-	-	10,000 00
For investigation as to the nature, causes, results and treatment of mental disease and defect and the publication of the results thereof.	5,000 00	-	-	21 70	-	-	5,021 70
Cash received in reimbursement for the support of patients, licenses for private hospitals and refunds on appropriations for previous years.	-	\$885 77	\$76,733 17	90 29	\$82 15	\$1,525 00	79,316 38
	\$106,026 00	\$885 77	\$76,733 17	\$138 49	\$82 15	\$1,525 00	\$185,390 58

<sup>1</sup> Balance brought forward by State Auditor, \$26.

*Financial Statement of the Commission for the Fiscal Year ending Nov. 30, 1917 — Concluded.*

	EXPENDITURES AND REMITTANCES.					Totals.
	Expenditures from Appropriations.	Balance.	Paid to State Institutions.	Paid to State Treasurer.		
Traveling, office and contingent expenses, . . . . .	\$10,038 26	\$2,961 74	-	-	-	\$13,000 00
Salary of director, . . . . .	7,500 00	-	-	-	-	7,500 00
Salaries and wages of officers and employees, . . . . .	45,796 83	5,703 17	-	-	-	51,500 00
Transportation and medical examination of State charges, . . . . .	5,273 42	3,253 08	-	-	-	8,526 50
Support of State charges boarded out in families, . . . . .	8,900 19	1,625 81	-	-	-	10,526 00
Support of State charges in Hospital Cottages for Children, . . . . .	8,814 07	1,185 93	-	-	-	10,000 00
For investigation as to the nature, causes, results and treatment of mental disease and defect and the publication of the results thereof.	4,824 99	196 71	-	-	-	5,021 70
Payments of cash received in reimbursement for the support of patients, licenses for private hospitals and refunds on appropriations for previous years.	-	-	\$76,733 17	\$2,583 21	-	79,316 38
	\$91,147 76	\$14,926 44	\$76,733 17	\$2,583 21	-	\$185,300 58

## FAMILY CARE OF THE INSANE.

Under chapter 504, section 71, Acts of 1909, the Commission places in private families certain suitable inmates of the institutions under its supervision.

For a full report of this work as conducted by the Commission and by the trustees of certain institutions, see page 131.

## THE SUPPORT DEPARTMENT.

It is the duty of this department to ascertain whether the patients committed to the various State hospitals for the insane, and also the institutions for the epileptic and feeble-minded, as public charges have a legal right to remain in said institutions. If they are aliens and have no such right, and have landed in the United States within five years of their commitment, investigation is made as to their liability to deportation under the United States Immigration laws, and the result of such investigation is reported to the Commission. If in the United States more than five years and in Massachusetts less than five years, such aliens are reported for deportation by this Commission. Under the provisions of section 69 of chapter 504 of the Acts of 1909 "the Commission may also remove any pauper inmates of institutions under its supervision who are not subject to the orders of a court to any country, State or place where they belong." If native born and having no claim upon this Commonwealth for support, investigation is made to determine upon what State, if any, they have a claim, and when so determined this is also reported to the Commission for action.

The financial condition of those entitled to remain is investigated, and if there are means legally available and sufficient to warrant it, the patient is reported to the hospital, to be supported privately at a rate to be determined by the hospital authorities. If the means are not sufficient for that purpose, a reimbursing rate is made by this department and submitted to the Commission for approval.

The following statement shows the detail work of the department:—

Visits to the hospitals, . . . . .	119
Histories taken at the hospitals, . . . . .	3,526
Visits to relatives of patients and others for investigation, . . . . .	2,607
Cases submitted for deportation by the United States Commission of Immigration, . . . . .	141
Cases submitted for deportation by the Commission, . . . . .	192

*Support Cases.*

Cases pending Nov. 30, 1916, . . . . .	434
New cases, . . . . .	852
	—
	1,286
Made private, . . . . .	119
Made reimbursing, . . . . .	493
Accepted as State charges, . . . . .	162
Pending Nov. 30, 1917, . . . . .	512
	—
	1,286

*Private Cases.*

Cases pending Nov. 30, 1916, . . . . .	19
New cases reported to hospitals, . . . . .	136
	—
	155
Reported by hospitals as having been made private, . . . . .	119
Made reimbursing, . . . . .	6
Dropped, accepted as State charges, . . . . .	12
Pending Nov. 30, 1917, . . . . .	18
	—
	155

*Reimbursing Cases.*

Cases remaining Nov. 30, 1916, . . . . .	826
New cases, . . . . .	493
	—
	1,319
Made private of the above, . . . . .	10
Died, . . . . .	140
Discharged or on visit Nov. 30, 1917, . . . . .	190
Dropped, accepted as State charges, . . . . .	103
Remaining in hospitals Nov. 30, 1917, . . . . .	876
	—
	1,319

*Number and Board Rates of Reimbursing Patients for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1917.*

INSTITUTIONS.	DAILY AVERAGE NUMBER.		Average Weekly Per Capita Rate.	NUMBER OCT. 1, 1917.		UNITED STATES DEPORTATION CASES.	
	Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.	Daily Average Number.	Average Weekly Per Capita.
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	34.36	69.57	\$3.48	35	75	.04	\$14.00
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	35.67	62.82	3.81	29	55	-	-
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	33.52	55.19	3.38	34	52	-	-
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	47.53	98.74	3.34	37	102	-	-
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	24.65	87.19	3.50	30	91	-	-
Boston Hospital, . . . . .	36.50	78.68	3.71	25	95	.57	14.00
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	25.86	32.64	3.63	20	34	-	-
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	16.92	41.02	3.66	7	37	.08	14.00
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	7.81	23.32	3.02	17	29	.07	14.00
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	11.67	9.26	3.69	7	8	-	-
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	.40	3.59	4.50	-	5	-	-
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	11.50	7.81	4.32	7	5	-	-
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	9.99	-	4.10	6	-	.25	5.00
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, . . . . .	10.06	5.63	3.89	14	14	-	-
Wrentham School, . . . . .	2.05	8.55	1.92	4	5	-	-
Family care, . . . . .	-	2.44	3.01	-	1	-	-
Totals, . . . . .	308.77	586.48	\$3.53	272	608	1.02	-

*Receipts for Support of Reimbursing Patients.*

LOCATION OF PATIENTS.	Year ending Nov. 30, 1916.	Year ending Nov. 30, 1917.	Total since Jan. 1, 1904.
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$16,866 23	\$19,807 52	\$228,485 78
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	14,479 01	20,473 28	181,431 28
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	17,428 77	17,521 02	184,873 84
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	23,481 03	25,133 34	297,415 80
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	'15,850 33	22,269 39	187,855 03
Boston Hospital, . . . . .	19,789 65	22,930 72	124,074 28
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	11,227 73	10,777 78	99,700 09
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	7,845 18	12,318 50	117,212 09
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	2,793 92	3,517 29	18,272 36
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	394 16	1,075 14	13,169 70
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	2,226 32	1,135 82	9,092 79
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	3,951 47	6,914 64	41,580 86
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	2,593 03	4,728 32	16,426 81
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded,	1,298 43	4,171 60	12,997 55
Wrentham School, . . . . .	589 58	1,050 57	5,116 30
Hospital Cottages, . . . . .	-	-	673 37
Family care, . . . . .	770 34	885 77	13,490 84
Foxborough labor, . . . . .	-	-	3,370 45
Almshouses, . . . . .	-	-	923 66
	\$141,585 18	\$174,710 70	\$1,556,162 88

## DEPORTATIONS.

There were considered for deportation 577 cases, compared with 540 for the previous year. The Commission deported 84 to other States, 9 to other countries, — in all, 93. In addition, the United States Immigration Commissioner deported 33. Altogether, 126 have been deported since Dec. 1, 1916.

Since Oct. 1, 1898, 2,406 persons have been deported by this Commission, of whom 80 returned once, 11 twice and 2 four times. Of those returning, 13 are now in institutions in this State.

Details of the disposition of cases under consideration for deportation are shown in the following table: —

	COMMISSION.			UNITED STATES IMMIGRATION COMMISSIONER.			TOTALS.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	1916.	1917.	Increase.
Cases pending Nov. 30, 1916, . . . . .	134	33	167	57	24	81	191	57	248	191	248	57
Since reported, . . . . .	124	69	193	68	68	136	192	137	329	349	329	20 <sup>1</sup>
Total cases under consideration, . . . . .	258	102	360	125	92	217	383	194	577	540	577	37
Deported, . . . . .	54	39	93	17	16	33	71	55	126	194	126	68 <sup>1</sup>
Viz.: Other countries, . . . . .	48	36	84	-	-	-	48	36	84	98	84	14 <sup>1</sup>
Special cases not landed under immigration laws, and pending deportation, . . . . .	6	3	9	15	6	21	21	9	30	73	30	43 <sup>1</sup>
Discharged, . . . . .	42	12	54	2	10	12	2	10	12	33	12	11 <sup>1</sup>
Viz.: Care of friends, . . . . .	31	11	42	6	3	9	37	15	68	57	68	11
Escaped, . . . . .	9	1	10	5	-	5	14	1	15	42	51	9
Returned to penal institutions, . . . . .	2	-	2	5	-	5	2	-	2	13	15	2
Died, . . . . .	10	3	13	6	3	9	16	6	22	16	22	6
Withdrawn, . . . . .	9	3	12	4	2	6	13	5	18	10	18	8
Viz.: Private patients, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	1	1 <sup>1</sup>
Rejected by Immigration Commissioner, . . . . .	8	3	11	4	2	6	4	2	6	8	6	2 <sup>1</sup>
Became United States cases (act of Feb. 5, 1917), . . . . .	9	7	16	-	-	-	8	3	11	11	11	11
Dropped from further consideration, . . . . .	6	5	11	-	-	-	9	7	16	15	16	1
Viz.: Impracticable to deport, . . . . .	3	2	5	-	-	-	6	5	11	10	11	1
No place to go, . . . . .	3	2	5	-	-	-	3	2	5	5	5	1
Total cases closed, . . . . .	124	64	188	38	24	62	162	88	250	292	250	42 <sup>1</sup>
Cases pending, Nov. 30, 1917, . . . . .	134	38	172	87	68	155	221	106	327	248	327	79
Viz.: Under sentence, . . . . .	9	9	18	2	-	2	11	-	11	9	11	2
Not in condition to deport, . . . . .	2	3	5	-	-	-	2	3	5	7	5	2 <sup>1</sup>
Awaiting action, . . . . .	27	15	42	19	20	39	46	35	81	47	81	34
Delayed because of war conditions, . . . . .	96	20	116	62	37	99	158	57	215	185	215	30
On visit, . . . . .	-	2	2	4	11	15	4	11	15	-	15	15

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

## TRANSFERS.

Seven hundred and eighty-two patients have been transferred within the year, — 715 between public institutions; 24 between public institutions and families; 35 between public and private institutions; 8 between private institutions.

## THE FINANCIAL DEPARTMENT.

The following is submitted as the report of the financial department for the twelve months ending Nov. 30, 1917.

There was expended by the Commission on Mental Diseases for office expenses, travel, transportation, board of patients, etc., \$91,147.76 (see table on page 144); for construction work at the institutions, \$369,711.99 (Special Appropriations, see table on page 195); and by the institutions for maintenance, \$5,181,824.27 (for detail see table on page 186), making a total expenditure of \$5,642,684.02. The receipts by the Commission and institutions were \$438,953.06.

The Legislature of this year appropriated to this Commission the sum of \$564,791.72 for new buildings and repairs, as shown by table on page 191.

## COMBINED PURCHASES.

The year's supply of butter, cotton cloth, eggs and electric lamps was everything that could be bought on a combined purchase for a year. By order of the Food Administrator the butterine contract was reduced from a six to three months' supply. Of the fifty-nine firms approached to bid and deliver coal to the thirteen institutions under the supervision of this Commission not one would submit a bid. Coal, therefore, was bought in the open market until August 1. From then on none could be purchased. About November 1 the condition of some of the institutions became so acute relief was sought from the New England Fuel Administrator. That office has promised to care for the institutions through the coming winter, but indications are that many of the institutions will be carrying along only a few days' supply at a time, whereas they should have enough to last until April.

For complete statistical tables of the workings of the financial department see pages 163 to 201, inclusive.



## GENERAL MATTERS.

### NEW LEGISLATION.

The following acts were passed by the Legislature of 1917:—

#### GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 46.

#### AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE COMMITMENT OF PERSONS UNDER INDICTMENT TO STATE INSANE HOSPITALS AND TO THE REMOVAL OF INSANE PRISONERS.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Section one hundred and three of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine is hereby amended by striking out the last sentence and inserting in place thereof the following:— If a prisoner so removed is, in the opinion of the trustees and superintendent, restored to sanity, they shall so certify upon the commitment, and notice, accompanied by a written statement regarding the mental condition of the prisoner, shall be given to the keeper of the jail or the person having custody of him at the time of the removal, who shall thereupon cause the prisoner to be reconveyed to the jail or custody from which he was removed, where he shall be held in accordance with the terms or process by which he was originally committed or confined,— so as to read as follows:— *Section 103.* If a person under complaint or indictment for any crime, is, at the time appointed for trial or sentence, or at any time prior thereto, found by the court to be insane or in such mental condition that his commitment to a hospital for the insane is necessary for the proper care or observation of such person pending the determination of his insanity, the court may commit him to a state hospital for the insane under such limitations as it may order. The court may in its discretion employ one or more experts in insanity, or other physicians qualified as provided in section thirty-two, to examine the defendant, and all reasonable expenses incurred shall be audited and paid as in the case of other court expenses. A copy of the complaint or indictment and of the medical certificates attested by the clerk shall be delivered with such person in accordance with the provisions of the said section. If a prisoner so removed is, in the opinion of the trustees and superintendent, restored to sanity, they shall so certify upon the commitment, and notice, accompanied by a written statement regarding the mental condition of the prisoner, shall be given to the keeper of the jail or the person having custody of him at the time of the removal, who shall thereupon cause the prisoner to be reconveyed to the jail or custody from which he was removed, where he shall be held in accordance with the terms or process by which he was originally committed or confined.

SECTION 2. Section one hundred and six of said chapter five hundred and four, as amended by section one of chapter one hundred and twenty-two of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and ten, is hereby further amended by striking out the last sentence and inserting in place thereof the following: — If a prisoner so removed is, in the opinion of the trustees and superintendent of the hospital, restored to sanity, they shall so certify upon the commitment, and notice, accompanied by a written statement regarding the mental condition of the prisoner, shall be given to the jailor, master or superintendent of the jail, house of correction or prison, who shall thereupon cause the prisoner to be reconveyed to the jail, house of correction or prison, there to remain pursuant to the original sentence, computing the time of his detention or confinement in the hospital as a part of the time of his imprisonment, — so as to read as follows: — *Section 106.* If a prisoner under sentence in a jail, house of correction, or prison other than those named in the preceding section, appears to be insane, the physician in attendance shall make a report thereof to the jailor or master who shall transmit the same to one of the judges mentioned in section twenty-nine. If the judge finds in accordance with the provisions of sections eleven, twenty-nine and thirty that the prisoner is insane and that his removal is expedient, he shall order the removal of such prisoner, if a male to the Bridgewater state hospital, if a female to one of the other state hospitals for the insane, pursuant to the provisions of said sections: *provided*, that if a male prisoner has not been criminal and vicious in his life the judge may order him removed to one of the other state hospitals for the insane. A physician, other than the physician in attendance at the place of detention, making the certificate, shall be entitled to the compensation provided by section forty-eight. If a prisoner so removed is, in the opinion of the trustees and superintendent of the hospital, restored to sanity, they shall so certify upon the commitment, and notice, accompanied by a written statement regarding the mental condition of the prisoner, shall be given to the jailor, master or superintendent of the jail, house of correction or prison, who shall thereupon cause the prisoner to be reconveyed to the jail, house of correction or prison, there to remain pursuant to the original sentence, computing the time of his detention or confinement in the hospital as a part of the time of his imprisonment.

SECTION 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved March 8, 1917.*]

GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 48.

AN ACT RELATIVE TO TEMPORARY ABSENCE BY PERMISSION FROM INSTITUTIONS UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF THE COMMISSION ON MENTAL DISEASES.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Section seventy-five of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, as extended by chapter two hundred and thirty-nine of the General Acts of the year nineteen hun-

dred and sixteen, is hereby amended by striking out the word "six", where it occurs in the fifth and nineteenth lines, and inserting in place thereof the word: — twelve, — so as to read as follows: — *Section 75.* The superintendent or manager of any hospital or receptacle described in section seven may permit any inmate thereof temporarily to leave such institution in charge of his guardian, relatives, friends, or by himself, for a period not exceeding twelve months, and may receive him when returned by any such guardian, relative, friend, or upon his own application, within such period, without any further order of commitment. The superintendent may require as a condition of such leave of absence, that the person in whose charge the patient is permitted to leave the institution shall make reports to him of the patient's condition. Any such superintendent, guardian, relative or friend may terminate such leave of absence at any time and authorize the arrest and return of the patient. The officers mentioned in section eighty-six shall cause such a patient to be arrested and returned upon the request of any such superintendent, guardian, relative or friend. Any patient who has not returned to the institution at the expiration of twelve months shall be deemed to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved March 8, 1917.*]

GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 50.

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR THE INSTRUCTION OF NURSES, ATTENDANTS AND PATIENTS IN CERTAIN STATE INSTITUTIONS.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Section one of chapter six hundred and forty-nine of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and eleven is hereby amended by striking out the said section, and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 1.* The trustees of the state institutions under supervision of the commission on mental diseases shall cause to be given to the nurses, attendants and patients of said institutions instruction in such arts, crafts, manual training, kindergarten and other branches and lines of occupation as may be appropriate for the patients of the said institutions to undertake, especially such patients as are physically unfit to perform the usual work in or about the institutions.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved March 8, 1917.*]

GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 69.

AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE COMMITMENT OF DIPSO MANIACS AND OTHERS.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Section fifty of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, as amended by chapter five hundred and fifty-eight of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and fourteen, and by chapter seventy-three of the General Acts of the year nineteen hundred

and fifteen, is hereby further amended by striking out the said section and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 50.* Any of the judges named in section twenty-nine, and the justices of the municipal court of the city of Boston, may commit to the Norfolk state hospital, the McLean hospital or to a private licensed hospital or house, any male, or to any hospital or licensed receptacle for the insane, public or private, except the Norfolk state hospital, any female, who is subject to dipsomania or inebriety either in public or private, or who is so addicted to the intemperate use of narcotics or stimulants as to have lost the power of self-control; but no such commitment shall be made until satisfactory evidence is presented to the judge by whom the proceedings are heard that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character apart from such habits of intemperance. The magistrate who receives the application for such commitment shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, shall reduce the application to writing and cause it to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. He shall cause a summons and copy of the application to be served upon such person in the manner provided by section twenty-five of chapter two hundred and seventeen of the Revised Laws. Such person shall be entitled to a hearing, unless after receiving said summons he shall in writing waive a hearing; and in that case the magistrate may issue an order for his immediate commitment as aforesaid, without a hearing, if he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for treatment and custody in the hospital or other place to which he is committed. The commitment may be made forthwith, if the examining physician certifies the case to be one of emergency. A person committed as aforesaid may be detained for two years from the date of his commitment, and no longer.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved March 14, 1917.*]

#### GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 115.

### AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR THE DEVELOPMENT AND STATEWIDE EXTENSION OF THE PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITAL SERVICE.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. The commission on mental diseases is hereby authorized to develop; extend and complete a statewide system of psychopathic hospital service by establishing new hospital and out-patient units in suitable districts in connection with existing or future state hospitals under the supervision of said commission. The administration of the separate new district units and the appropriations granted therefor shall be in accordance with laws governing the state hospitals to which the land, buildings and furnishing of said units shall appertain. The direction of the scientific work in the proposed new units, together with that of the psychopathic department of the Boston state hospital already established under the provisions of chapter four hundred and seventy of the acts of

the year nineteen hundred and nine, shall be vested in the commission on mental diseases by means of its duly appointed agents, and said commission shall provide, out of the appropriation for the department, for the salaries and wages of directing and investigative officers and employees and for the expenses of investigation of the nature, causes, treatment and results of mental disease and defect.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved March 29, 1917.*]

GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 131.

AN ACT TO AUTHORIZE THE COMMISSION ON MENTAL DISEASES TO PROVIDE FOR THE INTERSTATE TRANSFER OF INDIGENT INSANE PERSONS.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, as amended in section sixty-nine, by section one of chapter three hundred and thirty-four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and eleven, is hereby further amended by striking out the said section sixty-nine, and inserting in place thereof the following:—*Section 69.* The commission on mental diseases may, subject to the provisions of section seventy, transfer to and from any institution or receptacle under its supervision, any inmate thereof who, in the opinion of the commission, is a proper subject for admission to the institution or receptacle to which he is to be transferred: *provided*, that no such inmate shall be transferred to be detained as an insane person unless he shall have been duly committed as insane by a judge or court; and *provided, further*, that no person shall so be transferred to the Bridgewater state hospital unless he has been a criminal and vicious in his life. A record of such transfer shall be entered in the registers of the institutions to and from which he is transferred. The commitment papers, together with an abstract of his hospital case-record, shall be transmitted with him to the institution to which he is transferred. The commission may also remove any pauper inmates of institutions under its supervision, who are not subject to the orders of a court, to any country, state or place where they belong. The commission may also enter into an agreement with the corresponding board or commission of any other state for the transfer of indigent insane from one state to the other where they, after a full investigation of all the facts in each case, may be deemed equitably to belong. In making such transfers and removals the commission shall, so far as is practicable, employ nurses or attendants instead of officers of the law, and shall employ female nurses or attendants to accompany female patients.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved April 3, 1917.*]

## GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 133.

## AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE SUPPORT OF INMATES IN INSTITUTIONS UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF THE COMMISSION ON MENTAL DISEASES.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Section eighty-two of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, as amended by section one of chapter two hundred and eight of the General Acts of the year nineteen hundred and fifteen, is hereby further amended by striking out the said section and inserting in place thereof the following:— *Section 82.* The trustees of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen, and of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, may, directly or through an authorized agent or agents, make contracts fixing the price for the support of inmates, at a sum not less than six dollars per week, and binding the persons making such contracts to payment thereunder. The price for the support of inmates for whose support such a contract is not made, or of inmates payments for whose support under such contracts are in default, and for insane inmates of the state infirmary and insane inmates of the Bridgewater state hospital, not under orders of a court, shall be determined by the commission on mental diseases at a sum not exceeding six dollars per week for each person, and may be recovered of such persons or of the husband, wife, father, mother, grandfather, grandmother, child or grandchild if of sufficient ability. A married woman shall be subject to the said liability as though sole. Such action shall be brought by the attorney-general in the name of the treasurer and receiver general.

Any person making payment for such support may by suit in equity in the superior court, to which any or all of the classes of persons hereinbefore named may be made parties, regardless of the existence of the marriage relation, recover the same from any person primarily liable for such support, or have the amount so paid apportioned among those who are not primarily liable, in proportion to their ability, respectively, to pay, and may recover such apportionment.

Any guardian or conservator of such an inmate who, having property of his ward in his possession or control exceeding two hundred dollars in value, fails to pay, within three months after receipt of any bill therefor, for his support at the rate determined by the commission on mental diseases, shall, upon application of the attorney-general, forthwith be removed.

In all proceedings under this section the sworn statement of a person that he is the superintendent of one of said institutions, or keeps or has custody of the records thereof or of the records of the commission on mental diseases, and that a certain person has been an inmate of said institution during a certain period of time, or that the price of the support of a certain inmate has been determined at a certain sum by the commission on mental diseases, shall be prima facie evidence of the said facts.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved April 3, 1917.*]

## GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 223.

## AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE COMMITMENT OF FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS AND THEIR ADMISSION INTO CERTAIN STATE INSTITUTIONS.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Section sixty-three of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, as amended by section one of chapter one hundred and twenty-two of the General Acts of the year nineteen hundred and sixteen, is hereby further amended by adding at the end thereof the following: — The order of commitment shall also direct the sheriff, deputy sheriff, constable, police officer, or other person, as the case may be to apprehend and convey the feeble-minded person to the institution to which he has been committed.

SECTION 2. Said chapter five hundred and four, as amended in section sixty-four by section two of said chapter one hundred and twenty-two is hereby further amended by striking out the said section sixty-four and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 64.* The trustees of said institutions may, at their discretion, receive any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the physician he is a fit subject for said school. A physician who makes the said certificate shall have examined the alleged feeble-minded person within five days of his signing and making oath to the certificate. The trustees of said institution may also, at their discretion, receive any person from this commonwealth upon the written request of his natural or legal guardian, and may detain him for observation for a period not exceeding thirty days, to determine if he is feeble-minded.

SECTION 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved May 4, 1917.*]

## GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 232.

## AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE LICENSING OF PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND THE ADMISSION THEREIN OF CERTAIN PATIENTS.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Chapter two hundred and eighty-five of the General Acts of the year nineteen hundred and sixteen is hereby amended by striking out section six and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 6.* The commission may annually license any suitable person to establish or have charge of a hospital or private house for the care and treatment of the insane, epileptic, feeble-minded, and persons addicted to the intemperate use of narcotics or stimulants, and may at any time revoke the license. No such license shall be granted for the care and treatment of insane or epileptic persons unless the said commission is satisfied, after investigation, that the person applying therefor is a duly qualified physician, as

provided in section thirty-two of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, and has had practical experience in the care and treatment of such patients. No such license shall be granted for the care and treatment of persons addicted to the intemperate use of narcotics or stimulants unless the commission is satisfied, after investigation, that the person applying therefor is a physician who is a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that he has been in the actual practice of medicine for the three years next preceding his application for a license, nor unless his standing, character and professional knowledge of inebriety are satisfactory to the commission. Licenses granted hereunder shall expire with the last day of the calendar year in which they are issued, but may be renewed. The commission shall have power to fix reasonable fees for said licenses and renewals thereof.

SECTION 2. Said chapter two hundred and eighty-five is hereby further amended by striking out section seven and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 7.* Whoever keeps or maintains a hospital or private house for the care or treatment of the insane, epileptic, feeble-minded or persons addicted to the intemperate use of narcotics or stimulants, unless the same is in charge of and under the direct personal supervision of, a person duly licensed under this act, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be punished by a fine of not more than five hundred dollars.

SECTION 3. The superintendent or manager of any hospital or private house licensed for the care and treatment of persons addicted to the intemperate use of narcotics or stimulants may, when requested by a physician, by a member of the board of health or a police officer of a city or town, by an agent of the institutions registration department of the city of Boston, by a member of the district police, or by the wife, husband, guardian or, in the case of an unmarried person having no guardian, by the next of kin, receive and care for in such hospital, as a patient for a period not exceeding fifteen days, any person who needs immediate care and treatment because he has become so addicted to the intemperate use of narcotics or stimulants that he has lost the power of self-control. Such request for the admission of a patient shall be made in writing and filed at the hospital at the time of his reception, or within twenty-four hours thereafter, together with a statement, in a form prescribed by the commission, giving such information as the commission may deem appropriate. The trustees, superintendent or manager of such hospitals or private houses shall cause to be kept a record, in such form as the commission may require, of each case treated therein, which shall at all times be open to the inspection of the commission and its agents. Such records shall not be a public record, nor shall the same be received as evidence in any legal proceeding. The superintendent or manager of such a hospital shall not detain any person received as above for more than fifteen days, unless, before the expiration of that period, such person shall have been committed under the provisions of section fifty of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, as amended by



chapter seventy-three of the General Acts of the year nineteen hundred and fifteen, or has signed a request to remain under the provisions of section fifty-four of said chapter five hundred and four. [*Approved May 9, 1917.*]

GENERAL ACTS, CHAPTER 278.

AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE FILING OF ESTIMATES CALLING FOR  
APPROPRIATIONS.

*Be it enacted, etc., as follows:*

SECTION 1. Section three of chapter seven hundred and nineteen of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and twelve, as affected by chapter two hundred and ninety-six of the General Acts of the year nineteen hundred and sixteen, is hereby amended by striking out the word "November", in the sixth line, and inserting in place thereof the word: — October, — and by inserting after the word "preceding", in the twelfth and thirteenth lines, the words: — Duplicate copies of the said statements shall be filed at the same time with the supervisor of administration, — so as to read as follows: — *Section 3.* Every officer or board having charge of any department, institution or undertaking which receives an annual appropriation of money from the treasury of the commonwealth, including annual appropriations to be met by assessments, shall, annually, on or before the fifteenth day of October, submit to the auditor of the commonwealth, statements showing in detail the amounts appropriated for the current fiscal year, estimates of the amounts required for the ensuing fiscal year with an explanation of the reason for any increased appropriation, and with citations of the statutes relating thereto, and the expenditures for the current year and for each of the two years next preceding. Duplicate copies of the said statements shall be filed at the same time with the supervisor of administration. The said estimates shall not include any estimates for special purposes or objects. The auditor, on or before the fifteenth day of December in each year, shall submit to the governor elect and to the supervisor of administration, copies of the amounts so required by such departments, institutions or undertakings, together with a statement of the general appropriations for said departments, institutions or undertakings of the preceding fiscal year and the expenditures for the same and the unexpended balance as of the preceding thirtieth of November. The auditor shall further embody the statements received from those in charge of such departments, institutions or undertakings, together with his estimates for the ensuing fiscal year for the ordinary and other revenue of the commonwealth, in one document, and shall have the document printed and shall transmit the same to the general court for its action on or before the first Thursday of January of each year. Copies of this document shall be distributed to the members of the general court.

SECTION 2. Section four of said chapter seven hundred and nineteen, as affected by said chapter two hundred and ninety-six, is hereby amended by inserting after the word "objects", in the fourth line, the words: — or

who recommend changes in existing laws or new laws requiring new appropriations or appropriations which exceed the amounts called for in accordance with the provisions of section three of this act, — and by striking out the word “November”, in the eighth line, and inserting in place thereof the word: — October, — so as to read as follows: — *Section 4.* Officers, heads of departments, boards, commissions and trustees of institutions, who, in their annual reports, or otherwise, recommend appropriations from the state treasury for special purposes or objects, or who recommend changes in existing laws or new laws requiring new appropriations or appropriations which exceed the amounts called for in accordance with the provisions of section three of this act, including appropriations to be met by assessments, in addition to the ordinary running expenses, shall submit estimates thereof in detail to the auditor of the commonwealth on or before the fifteenth day of October in each year, and he shall classify and submit them to the governor elect and to the supervisor of administration for their examination on or before the fifteenth day of December next succeeding, and shall have them printed in a public document, and shall transmit the same to the general court on or before the first Thursday of January of each year for its action. [*Approved May 23, 1917.*]

### SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

The special appropriations for the year 1917, and for nine, ten and nineteen year periods, are shown in the following tables:—

#### *Detailed Statement.*

	1917.	Nine Years, ending 1917.	Ten Years, ending 1908.	Nineteen Years, ending 1917.
Worcester Hospital: —				
Water supply for Shrewsbury Colony, [Resolves, chapter 95.]	\$11,385 00			
Constructing system of sewerage, [General Acts, chapter 337.]	9,000 00 <sup>1</sup>			
Totals,	\$20,385 00	\$185,160 00	\$299,098 44	\$484,258 44
Taunton Hospital,	-	\$146,300 00	\$325,205 00	\$471,505 00
Northampton Hospital: —				
Completion of vacuum system, [Resolves, chapter 97.]	\$1,760 00	\$83,185 00	\$217,300 00	\$300,485 00
Danvers Hospital,	-	\$115,650 00	\$364,100 00	\$479,750 00
Westborough Hospital: —				
Extension of water main,	\$3,000 00			
Renovating female wards, [Resolves, chapter 94.]	6,000 00			
Totals,	\$9,000 00	\$261,750 00	\$454,625 00	\$716,375 00

<sup>1</sup> The Legislature of 1916 appropriated \$4,000 for said system, subject to approval of State Board of Health. The report being favorable, the Legislature of 1917 appropriated \$5,000 additional. The whole amount, \$9,000, is therefore included in special appropriations for the first time.

*Detailed Statement — Concluded.*

	1917.	Nine Years, ending 1917.	Ten Years, ending 1908.	Nineteen Years, ending 1917.
<b>Boston Hospital:—</b>				
Constructing interior fire escapes, . . .	\$2,832 00			
Purchase of boiler, . . .	7,000 00			
Constructing and furnishing home for 84 nurses (West group), . . .	70,000 00			
Alterations in North Wing, Fisher Build- ing, . . . [Resolves, chapter 122.]	10,000 00			
Totals, . . .	\$89,832 00	\$1,683,313 57	-	\$1,683,313 57
<b>For land taken by eminent domain for Boston Hospital, . . .</b>				
	-	\$400,000 00	-	\$400,000 00
<b>Grafton Hospital:—</b>				
Installing refrigerating apparatus, . . .	\$9,000 00			
Fire protection and fire escapes, . . .	6,375 00			
Purchase of laundry machinery, . . .	3,500 00			
Remodeling heating plant, Worcester De- partment, . . . [Resolves, chapter 123.]	89,303 00			
Additional water supply, . . . [General Acts, chapter 313.]	105,000 00			
Totals, . . .	\$213,178 00	\$1,151,278 00	\$517,900 00	\$1,669,178 00
<b>Medfield Hospital:—</b>				
Repairing and enlarging sewerage filter beds, . . .	\$24,250 00	\$121,977 00	\$558,700 00	\$680,677 00
<b>Gardner Colony:—</b>				
Purchase of land, . . .	\$3,500 00			
Laundry equipment, . . . [Resolves, chapter 99.]	5,000 00			
Totals, . . .	\$8,500 00	\$125,550 00	\$495,950 00	\$621,500 00
<b>Monson Hospital:—</b>				
Purchase of electrical equipment, . . . [Resolves, chapter 100.]	\$5,605 00	\$309,745 00	\$431,800 00	\$741,545 00
<b>Foxborough Hospital:—</b>				
Constructing and furnishing central serv- ice building, . . .	\$164,000 00			
Constructing sewage filter beds, . . . [Resolves, chapter 124.]	17,500 00			
Totals, . . .	\$181,500 00	\$347,700 00	\$173,150 00	\$520,850 00
<b>Massachusetts School for the Feeble- minded, . . .</b>				
	-	\$92,200 00	\$537,100 00	\$629,300 00
<b>Wrentham School:—</b>				
Purchase of Wood property, . . .	\$2,000 00			
Constructing addition to dormitory, . . . [Resolves, chapter 98.]	8,000 00			
Totals, . . .	\$10,000 00	\$806,860 00	\$247,800 00	\$1,054,660 00
<b>New school for feeble-minded in Belcher- town, . . .</b>				
	-	\$200,000 00	-	\$200,000 00
<b>Hospital for insane in the metropolitan district, . . .</b>				
	-	\$115,000 00	-	\$115,000 00
<b>State Infirmery (mental wards), . . .</b>				
	-	-	\$120,000 00	\$120,000 00
<b>Bridgewater Hospital, . . .</b>				
	-	\$90,000 00	\$235,000 00	\$325,000 00
<b>Purchase of Boston Insane Hospital, . . .</b>				
	-	\$1,000,000 00	-	\$1,000,000 00

*Summary of Special Appropriations.*

	1917.	Nine Years, ending 1917.	Ten Years, ending 1908.	Nineteen Years, ending 1917.
<b>Insane:—</b>				
Constructing, furnishing and equipping buildings for patients and nurses, . . .	\$70,000 00	\$2,337,967 31	\$2,207,525 00	\$4,545,492 31
Number of patients provided for, . . .	—	2,659	2,992	5,641
Average per capita cost, . . .	—	\$726 15	\$596 27	\$658 55
Number of nurses provided for, . . .	84	531	651	1,182
Average per capita cost, . . .	\$833 33	\$766 69	\$650 49	\$702 67
Patients and nurses provided for, . . .	84	3,190	3,643	6,823
Average per capita cost, . . .	\$833 33	\$732 90	\$605 96	\$666 20
Land, buildings for officers and employees and for administrative purposes, including furnishing and equipment, improvements and repairs, . . .	\$481,207 50	\$2,642,268 76	\$1,733,886 44	\$4,376,155 20
Totals, . . . . .	\$551,207 50	\$4,980,236 07	\$3,941,411 44	\$8,921,647 51
<b>Feeble-minded:—</b>				
Constructing, furnishing and equipping buildings for patients and nurses, . . .	—	\$730,000 00	\$425,500 00	\$1,155,500 00
Number of patients provided for, . . .	—	1,328	840	2,173
Average per capita cost, . . .	—	\$485 31	\$435 12	\$464 79
Number of nurses provided for, . . .	—	131	82	213
Average per capita cost, . . .	—	\$652 67	\$731 70	\$683 09
Patients and nurses provided for, . . .	—	1,459	922	2,386
Average per capita cost, . . .	—	\$500 34	\$461 50	\$484 28
Land, buildings for officers and employees and for administrative purposes, including furnishing and equipment, improvements and repairs, . . .	\$10,000 00	\$369,060 00	\$359,400 00	\$728,460 00
Totals, . . . . .	\$10,000 00	\$1,099,060 00	\$784,900 00	\$1,883,960 00
<b>Epileptic (sane):—</b>				
Constructing, furnishing and equipping buildings for patients and nurses, . . .	—	\$87,000 00	\$152,550 00	\$239,550 00
Number of patients provided for, . . .	—	150	192	342
Average per capita cost, . . .	—	\$560 00	\$732 03	\$656 57
Number of nurses provided for, . . .	—	4	27	31
Average per capita cost, . . .	—	\$750 00	\$444 44	\$483 87
Patients and nurses provided for, . . .	—	154	219	373
Average per capita cost, . . .	—	\$564 93	\$696 57	\$642 22
Land, buildings for officers and employees and for administrative purposes, including furnishing and equipment, improvements and repairs, . . .	\$2,802 50	\$64,372 50	\$63,350 00	\$127,722 50
Totals, . . . . .	\$2,802 50	\$151,372 50	\$215,900 00	\$367,272 50
<b>Inebriate:—</b>				
Land, buildings for officers and employees and for administrative purposes, including furnishing and equipment, improvements and repairs, . . .	—	\$5,000 00	\$35,517 00	\$40,517 00
<b>All classes:—</b>				
Constructing, furnishing and equipping buildings for patients and nurses, . . .	\$70,000 00	\$3,154,967 31	\$2,785,575 00	\$5,940,542 31
Number of patients provided for, . . .	—	4,137	4,024	8,156
Average per capita cost, . . .	—	\$642 82	\$596 11	\$606 84
Number of nurses provided for, . . .	84	666	760	1,426
Average per capita cost, . . .	\$833 33	\$744 16	\$651 94	\$695 01
Patients and nurses provided for, . . .	84	4,803	4,784	9,582
Average per capita cost, . . .	\$833 33	\$656 87	\$583 27	\$619 96
Land, buildings for officers and employees and for administrative purposes, including furnishing and equipment, improvements and repairs, . . .	\$494,010 00	\$3,080,701 26	\$2,192,153 44	\$5,272,854 70
Totals, . . . . .	\$564,010 00	\$6,235,668 57	\$4,977,728 44	\$11,213,397 01
Average amount appropriated annually, . . .	—	\$692,852 06	\$497,772 84	\$590,178 79
Purchase of the Boston Insane Hospital, . . .	—	\$1,000,000 00	—	\$1,000,000 00
Totals, . . . . .	\$564,010 00	\$7,235,668 57	\$4,977,728 44	\$12,213,397 01

---

---

FINANCIAL STATISTICS.

---

---

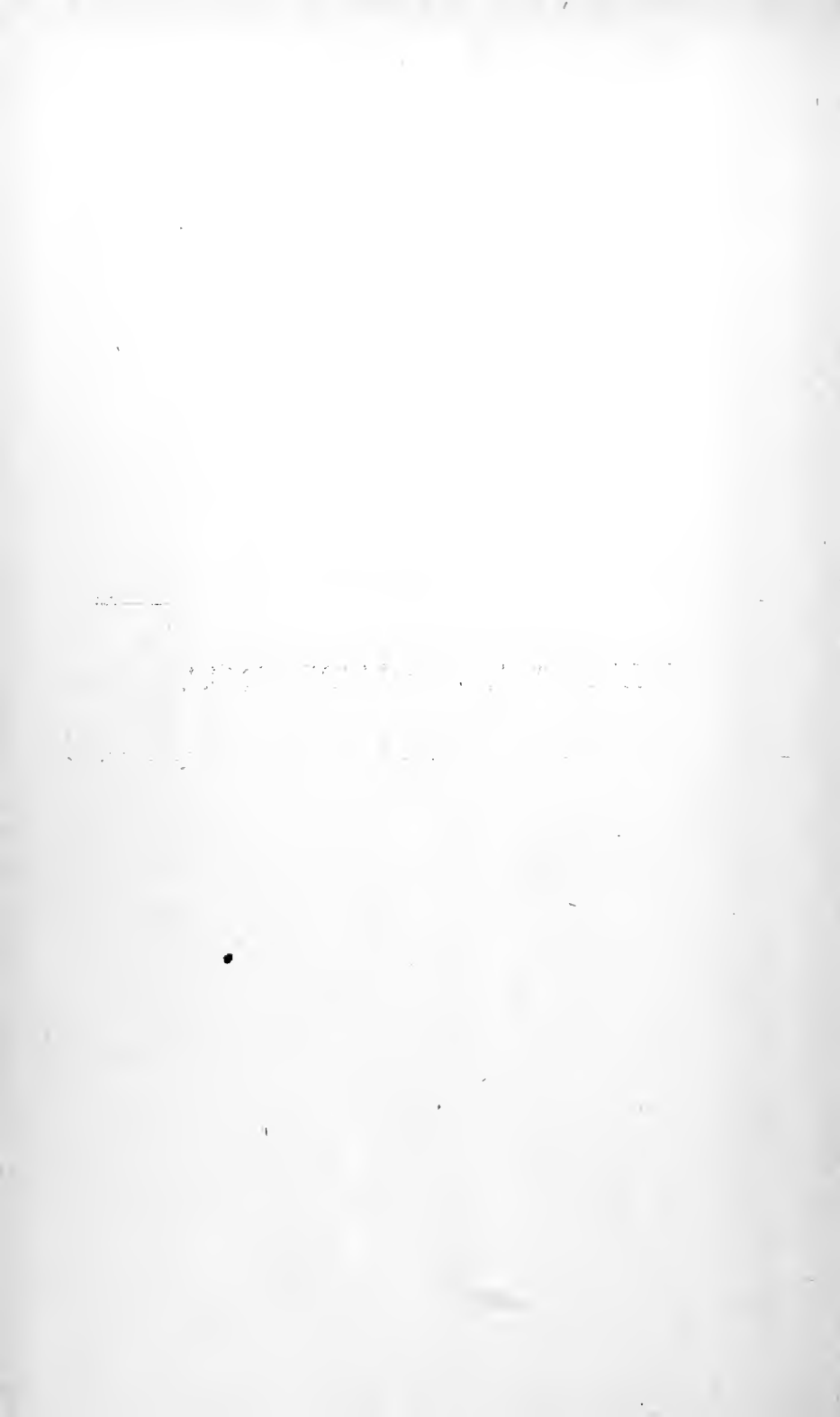


TABLE 1. — *Balance Sheet, 1917.*

Inventory, Nov. 30, 1916, . . . . .	\$18,156,340 37	Inventory, Nov. 30, 1917, . . . . .	\$18,875,269 14
Unexpended balance of special appropriations, . . . . .	607,307 25	Unexpended balance of special appropriations, . . . . .	802,370 03
Accounts receivable, . . . . .	68,578 69	Unexpended balance of maintenance appropriations reverting to State treasury, . . . . .	68,685 21
Private funds, . . . . .	68,329 30	Accounts receivable, . . . . .	73,185 21
Total resources, . . . . .	\$18,900,555 61	Private funds, . . . . .	69,387 45
Net increase in value of property, . . . . .	724,593 44	Total resources, . . . . .	\$19,888,897 04
Maintenance appropriations granted, . . . . .	4,917,978 10	Net depreciation in value of property, . . . . .	—
Special appropriations granted, . . . . .	564,791 72	Expenditures from maintenance appropriations, . . . . .	4,849,292 89
Resources from all sources except State Treasurer, . . . . .	431,827 22	Expenditures from special appropriations, . . . . .	369,711 99
Aggregate, . . . . .	\$25,539,746 09	Unexpended balances of special appropriations reverting to State treasury, . . . . .	16 95
		Money received and remitted to State treasury, . . . . .	431,827 22
		Aggregate, . . . . .	\$25,539,746 09

TABLE 2. — Financial Summary for the Year ending Nov. 30, 1917.

		RESOURCES Nov. 30, 1917.					
INSTITUTIONS.		Inventory.	Unexpended Balance of Special Appropriations.	Unexpended Balance of Maintenance Appropriations reverting to State Treasury.	Accounts Receivable.	Private Funds.	Total Resources.
The insane:—							
Worcester Hospital,	.	\$2,244,392 56	\$16,520 77	\$336 48	\$14,706 71	\$6,872 11	\$2,284,918 63
Taunton Hospital,	.	937,109 26	—	10,477 64	9,359 11	—	956,946 01
Northampton Hospital,	.	1,092,732 85	1,805 13	11,996 63	10,137 56	688 14	1,117,360 31
Danvers Hospital,	.	2,323,010 44	7,227 15	3,931 83	5,713 85	—	2,340,483 27
Westborough Hospital,	.	1,039,359 72	17,474 46	17,173 92	15,466 59	3,934 23	1,093,408 92
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	.	3,087,866 31	97,671 08	24 98	9,148 13	—	3,194,910 50
Grafton Hospital,	.	2,115,856 84	206,570 60	542 52	2,309 94	—	2,325,279 90
Medford Hospital,	.	1,752,845 07	27,719 83	1,610 24	1,684 72	—	1,753,559 86
Foxborough Hospital,	.	414,330 79	206,252 54	18 35	588 67	—	621,680 35
Gardner Colony,	.	686,393 42	6,892 45	212 07	222 75	—	693,920 69
Totals,	.	\$15,694,897 26	\$588,134 01	\$46,524 66	\$69,423 03	\$13,494 48	\$16,412,478 44
Miscellaneous:—							
Monson Hospital,	.	\$995,329 69	\$9 50	\$305 82	\$1,632 69	—	\$997,367 70
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	.	1,120,549 82	1,219 41	9,018 05	1,769 72	\$55,892 97	1,188,449 97
Wrentham School,	.	1,044,331 87	64,994 45	12,719 59	354 77	—	1,122,400 18
Totals,	.	\$3,160,210 88	\$66,223 36	\$22,133 46	\$3,737 18	\$55,892 97	\$3,308,217 85
Totals of above institutions,	.	\$18,855,108 14	\$654,357 37	\$68,658 12	\$73,185 21	\$69,387 45	\$19,720,696 29
Uncompleted projects:—							
Metropolitan Hospital,	.	\$9,811 00	\$52 80	—	—	—	\$9,863 80
School for feeble-minded in western part of State,	.	10,350 00	147,959 86	\$27 09	—	—	158,336 95
Totals,	.	\$20,161 00	\$148,012 66	\$27 09	—	—	\$168,200 75
Aggregates,	.	\$18,875,260 14	\$802,370 03	\$68,685 21	\$73,185 21	\$69,387 45	\$19,888,897 04



TABLE 2. — *Financial Summary for the Year ending Nov. 30, 1917* — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	Net Decrease in Resources during Year 1917.	EXPENDITURES.		Unexpended Balances of Special Appropriations reverting to State Treasury.	Money remitted to State Treasury from Receipts.	Aggregates.
		Maintenance Appropriations.	Special Appropriations.			
The insane:—						
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	—	\$431,028 52	\$15,579 43	—	\$54,716 40	\$2,786,242 98
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	—	394,163 97	—	—	43,855 10	1,394,965 03
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	—	270,234 37	2,267 98	—	62,730 54	1,452,592 50
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	—	444,168 17	72,443 33	—	66,442 79	2,923,537 56
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	—	414,905 52	6,362 98	—	74,404 79	1,589,229 21
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	—	578,793 86	110,162 52	—	31,638 71	3,935,565 50
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	—	524,888 40	24,442 83	\$0 30	14,651 97	2,889,263 40
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	—	470,453 76	1,926 20	—	15,667 82	2,271,607 64
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	—	153,652 65	73,732 17	—	6,055 08	855,130 25
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	—	215,895 93	9,968 89	16 65	4,607 92	924,410 08
Totals, . . . . .	—	\$3,898,185 10	\$317,025 63	\$16 95	\$394,831 12	\$21,022,537 24
Miscellaneous:—						
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	—	\$297,704 18	\$5,993 42	—	\$19,967 85	\$1,321,033 15
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	—	391,485 57	19,764 20	—	14,569 38	1,614,269 12
Wrentham School, . . . . .	—	256,945 13	23,670 59	—	2,458 87	1,405,474 77
Totals, . . . . .	—	\$946,134 88	\$49,428 21	—	\$36,996 10	\$4,340,777 04
Totals of above institutions, . . . . .	—	\$4,844,319 98	\$366,453 84	\$16 95	\$431,827 22	\$25,363,314 28
Uncompleted projects:—						
Metropolitan Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	\$121 77	—	—	\$0,985 57
School for feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	—	\$1,972 91	3,136 38	—	—	166,446 24
Totals, . . . . .	—	\$4,972 91	\$3,258 15	—	—	\$176,431 81
Aggregates, . . . . .	—	\$4,849,292 89	\$369,711 99	\$16 95	\$431,827 22	\$25,539,746 09

TABLE 2. — *Financial Summary for the Year ending Nov. 30, 1917* — Continued.

RESOURCES NOV. 30, 1916.					
INSTITUTIONS.					
	Inventory.	Unexpended Balance of Special Appropriations.	Accounts Receivable.	Private Funds.	Total Resources.
The insane: —					
Worcester Hospital,	\$2,205,521 71	\$15,715 20	\$11,504 78	\$8,593 35	\$2,241,335 04
Taunton Hospital,	906,539 62	—	8,631 52	—	915,171 14
Northampton Hospital,	1,072,628 37	2,312 41	18,715 04	684 50	1,094,340 32
Danvers Hospital,	2,203,051 04	79,670 48	6,154 50	—	2,288,875 72
Westborough Hospital,	1,013,328 88	14,977 44	4,325 21	3,943 22	1,036,574 25
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	2,971,316 46	116,131 60	9,521 07	—	3,096,969 13
Grafton Hospital,	2,086,609 49	17,835 73	1,673 53	—	2,106,203 75
Medford Hospital,	1,727,120 13	5,390 03	1,686 34	—	1,734,202 50
Foxborough Hospital,	343,705 44	98,484 71	368 60	—	442,493 75
Gardner Colony,	645,464 38	5,466 27	231 25	—	651,161 90
Totals,	\$15,175,368 02	\$355,989 87	\$62,748 54	\$13,221 07	\$15,607,327 50
Miscellaneous: —					
Monson Hospital,	\$879,032 67	\$397 92	\$1,243 41	—	\$880,674 00
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	1,036,488 09	20,983 61	4,450 16	\$55,108 23	1,117,030 09
Wrentham School,	945,290 59	78,665 04	136 58	—	1,024,092 21
Totals,	\$2,960,811 35	\$100,046 57	\$1,830 15	\$55,108 23	\$3,121,796 30
Totals of above institutions,	\$18,136,179 37	\$456,036 44	\$68,578 69	\$68,329 30	\$18,729,123 80
Uncompleted projects: —					
Metropolitan Hospital,	\$9,811 00	\$174 57	—	—	\$9,985 57
School for Feeble-minded in western part of State,	10,350 00	151,006 24	—	—	161,446 24
Totals,	\$20,161 00	\$151,270 81	—	—	\$171,431 81
Aggregates,	\$18,156,340 37	\$607,307 25	\$68,578 69	\$68,329 30	\$18,900,555 61

TABLE 2. — *Financial Summary for the Year ending Nov. 30, 1917* — Concluded.

	Net Increase in Valuation.	APPROPRIATIONS.		Receipts from All Sources except State Treasurer.	Aggregates.
		Maintenance.	Special.		
<b>INSTITUTIONS.</b>					
The insane: —					
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$42,441 54	\$431,365 00	\$16,385 00	\$54,716 40	\$2,786,242 08
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	31,297 23	404,641 56	—	43,855 10	1,394,965 03
Northern Hospital, . . . . .	11,530 64	282,231 00	1,760 00	62,730 54	1,452,592 80
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	120,119 05	448,100 00	—	66,442 79	2,923,537 56
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	37,163 73	432,079 44	9,000 00	74,404 79	1,589,222 21
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	116,176 91	579,018 84	91,702 00	51,698 71	3,935,665 59
Granton Hospital, . . . . .	29,798 76	525,430 92	213,178 00	14,651 97	2,889,263 40
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	25,423 32	472,064 00	24,250 00	15,667 82	2,371,607 64
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	71,410 42	153,671 00	181,500 00	6,055 08	855,130 25
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	41,120 54	216,108 00	11,411 72	4,607 92	924,410 08
Totals, . . . . .	\$526,482 14	\$3,944,709 76	\$549,186 72	\$391,831 12	\$21,022,537 24
Miscellaneous: —					
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$16,686 30	\$298,100 00	\$5,605 00	\$19,967 85	\$1,321,033 15
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	82,166 03	400,503 62	—	14,569 38	1,014,269 12
Wrentham School, . . . . .	99,258 97	269,664 72	10,000 00	2,458 87	1,406,474 77
Totals, . . . . .	\$198,111 30	\$968,268 34	\$15,605 00	\$36,996 10	\$4,340,777 04
Totals of above institutions, . . . . .	\$724,593 44	\$4,912,978 10	\$564,791 72	\$431,827 22	\$25,363,314 28
Uncompleted projects: —					
Metropolitan Hospital, School for Feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	—	\$5,000 00	—	—	\$9,985 87
Totals, . . . . .	—	\$5,000 00	—	—	166,446 24
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$724,593 44	\$4,917,978 10	\$564,791 72	\$431,827 22	\$25,539,746 09



TABLE 3. — *Inventory of State Institutions, Nov. 30, 1917* — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.		REAL ESTATE — Con.					
		PASTURE.		MISCELLANEOUS.		TOTALS.	
		Acres.	Value.	Acres.	Value.	Acres.	Value.
The insane:—							
Worcester Hospital,	.	58	\$2,320 00	—	—	578	\$427,080 00
Taunton Hospital,	.	107	13,375 00	—	—	333	52,375 00
Northampton Hospital,	.	185	39,099 75	—	—	501	108,000 00
Danvers Hospital,	.	188	4,750 00	—	—	517	74,400 00
Westborough Hospital,	.	194	5,832 60	36	\$1,589 90	764	49,944 00
Boston Hospital (including Psychoopathic Department),	.	162	3,726 23	2	11,904 81	235	981,729 28
Grafton Hospital,	.	66	2,400 00	—	—	923	258,133 58
Medfield Hospital,	.	91	3,260 00	—	—	609	54,089 39
Foxborough Hospital,	.	21	—	—	—	103	22,050 00
Gardner Colony,	.	615	6,218 19	99	466 00	1,843	39,117 88
Totals,	.	1,596	\$80,981 77	137	\$14,050 71	6,406	\$2,066,899 13
Miscellaneous:—							
Monson Hospital,	.	81	\$2,534 00	10	\$450 00	661	\$34,352 00
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	.	209	2,510 00	—	—	1,992	73,412 00
Wrentham School,	.	137	6,850 00	—	—	495	39,250 00
Totals,	.	427	\$11,894 00	10	\$450 00	3,148	\$147,014 00
Totals, hospital and miscellaneous,	.	2,023	\$92,875 77	147	\$14,500 71	9,554	\$2,213,913 13
Uncompleted projects:—							
Metropolitan Hospital,	.	—	—	281	\$9,811 00	281	\$9,811 00
School for feeble-minded in western part of State,	.	—	—	619	10,350 00	619	10,350 00
Totals,	.	—	—	900	\$20,161 00	900	\$20,161 00
Aggregates,	.	2,023	\$92,875 77	1,047	\$31,661 71	10,454	\$2,234,074 13

TABLE 3. — *Inventory of State Institutions, Nov. 30, 1917* — Continued.

		REAL ESTATE — Con.				
		BUILDINGS.				
		Patients.	Nurses.	Farm, Stable and Grounds.	Miscellaneous.	Totals.
<b>The insane:—</b>						
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .		\$1,187,452 00	\$100,268 79	\$90,167 28	\$1,700 00	\$1,379,588 07
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .		409,124 72	69,040 00	54,480 00	79,040 00	611,684 72
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .		468,464 25	2,068 33	42,800 00	75,967 00	592,289 58
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .		1,715,700 00	56,526 02	35,200 00	111,167 52	1,918,593 54
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .		504,525 00	45,050 00	20,285 00	47,281 00	616,841 00
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .		1,337,200 25	35,278 69	9,040 05	149,776 05	1,591,385 04
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .		983,202 00	106,885 00	14,200 00	222,600 00	1,326,887 00
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .		734,438 12	138,452 53	65,587 00	423,817 58	1,362,295 23
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .		165,703 29	32,589 53	7,063 96	35,328 43	240,685 21
Gardner Colony, . . . . .		284,362 31	13,464 43	35,098 02	63,407 00	346,331 76
Totals, . . . . .		\$7,799,961 94	\$599,623 32	\$373,931 31	\$1,213,084 58	\$9,986,601 15
<b>Miscellaneous:—</b>						
Monson Hospital, . . . . .		\$406,931 25	\$34,733 75	\$31,293 75	\$70,593 75	\$543,577 50
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .		425,633 69	78,606 70	22,646 00	104,839 50	631,725 89
Wrentham School, . . . . .		459,671 00	71,258 12	17,740 00	100,078 59	648,747 71
Totals, . . . . .		\$1,292,235 94	\$184,623 57	\$71,679 75	\$275,511 84	\$1,824,051 10
Totals, hospital and miscellaneous, . . . . .		\$9,092,197 88	\$784,246 89	\$445,611 06	\$1,488,596 42	\$11,810,652 25
<b>Uncompleted projects:—</b>						
Metropolitan Hospital, . . . . .		—	—	—	—	—
School for feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .		—	—	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .		—	—	—	—	—
Aggregates, . . . . .		\$9,092,197 88	\$784,246 89	\$445,611 06	\$1,488,596 42	\$11,810,652 25

TABLE 3. — *Inventory of State Institutions, Nov. 30, 1917* — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	REAL ESTATE — Con.					Aggregates.
	BETTERMENTS.					
	Water System and Ap-purtenances.	Drainage System and Ap-purtenances.	Heating and Lighting System and Ap-purtenances.	Miscellaneous.	Totals.	
The insane:—						
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$95,469 88	—	\$108,392 20	\$29,036 16	\$232,898 24	\$2,039,566 31
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	39,969 15	\$17,848 31	47,788 15	1,567 21	107,172 82	771,242 54
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	22,704 04	21,350 00	28,997 44	156,923 07	229,975 45	930,275 03
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	28,431 51	—	82,632 88	—	111,064 39	2,104,037 93
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	92,103 06	27,275 75	70,062 98	4,088 77	199,531 16	866,316 16
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	—	—	—	360,525 70	360,525 70	2,933,640 02
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	43,794 69	54,224 27	47,438 73	187,714 81	333,172 50	1,918,103 08
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	55,000 00	14,000 00	59,030 00	13,850 00	141,880 00	1,588,264 62
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	7,618 14	8,602 76	12,949 16	61,279 61	90,449 67	353,164 88
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	36,541 47	25,416 71	114,189 74	2,354 86	178,502 78	563,952 42
Totals, . . . . .	\$421,633 44	\$168,717 80	\$577,481 28	\$817,340 19	\$1,985,172 71	\$14,038,672 99
Miscellaneous:—						
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$25,798 94	\$26,303 27	\$13,671 83	\$181,361 73	\$247,135 77	\$825,065 27
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	—	—	—	219,111 11	219,111 11	924,249 00
Wrentham School, . . . . .	23,493 42	51,517 47	151,032 90	—	226,643 39	914,641 10
Totals, . . . . .	\$49,292 36	\$77,820 74	\$165,304 33	\$400,472 84	\$692,800 27	\$2,663,955 37
Totals, hospital and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$470,925 80	\$246,538 54	\$742,785 61	\$1,217,813 03	\$2,678,062 98	\$16,702,628 36
Uncompleted projects:—						
Metropolitan Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	\$9,511 00
School for feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	10,350 00
Totals, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	\$20,161 00
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$470,925 80	\$246,538 54	\$742,785 61	\$1,217,813 03	\$2,678,062 98	\$16,722,789 36

TABLE 3. — *Inventory of State Institutions, Nov. 30, 1917* — Continued.

	PERSONAL PROPERTY.					
	PROVISIONS AND GROCERIES.		CLOTHING AND CLOTHING MATERIALS.		FURNISHINGS.	
	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.
<b>The insane:—</b>						
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$9,161 33	\$4,096 88	\$13,467 16	\$2,489 87	\$93,850 27	\$13,901 27
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	15,135 41	8,552 89	10,657 35	1,553 97	70,512 91	6,217 77
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	16,533 79	6,743 00	6,727 40	1,983 14	66,651 82	13,401 33
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	20,823 91	5,419 30	14,988 50	7,369 60	75,135 66	13,527 87 <sup>1</sup>
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	24,461 81	13,884 27	17,708 26	2,446 14	82,872 28	11,166 71
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	10,133 71	3,713 47	15,304 15	3,501 90	80,914 22	1,667 86
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	15,614 16	11,740 81	19,445 87	2,585 11	69,835 60	4,771 08
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	12,893 70	6,398 51	43,349 24	30,446 82	57,471 63	728 83 <sup>1</sup>
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	5,296 73	412 18	3,515 39	147 08 <sup>1</sup>	24,020 66	2,559 29
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	13,272 69	8,226 53	16,798 77	6,887 71	37,279 41	4,155 51
<b>Totals,</b> . . . . .	<b>\$143,327 24</b>	<b>\$69,187 84</b>	<b>\$151,862 09</b>	<b>\$58,117 48</b>	<b>\$658,544 46</b>	<b>\$58,584 12</b>
<b>Miscellaneous:—</b>						
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$10,927 53	\$6,978 32	\$7,675 68	\$1,792 22	\$77,030 38	\$2,472 73 <sup>1</sup>
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	17,991 06	11,980 12	12,440 57	10,828 80	73,347 28	8,237 57
Wrentham School, . . . . .	10,185 55	3,782 57	16,571 91	5,283 20	62,332 15	13,516 70
<b>Totals,</b> . . . . .	<b>\$39,104 14</b>	<b>\$22,041 01</b>	<b>\$36,688 16</b>	<b>\$17,904 32</b>	<b>\$212,709 81</b>	<b>\$19,281 54</b>
<b>Totals, hospital and miscellaneous,</b> . . . . .	<b>\$182,431 38</b>	<b>\$91,228 85</b>	<b>\$188,550 25</b>	<b>\$76,021 80</b>	<b>\$871,254 27</b>	<b>\$75,865 66</b>

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.



TABLE 3. — *Inventory of State Institutions, Nov. 30, 1917* — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	PERSONAL PROPERTY — CON.							
	HEAT, LIGHT AND POWER.		REPAIRS AND IMPROVEMENTS.		FARM, STABLE AND GROUNDS.		INDUSTRIES.	
	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.
The insane:—								
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$5,712 35	\$2,991 85 <sup>1</sup>	\$5,378 94	\$1,756 24	\$49,341 25	\$7,869 92 <sup>1</sup>	\$1,921 98	\$1,921 98
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	14,124 60	12,361 00	3,653 72	4,053 67 <sup>1</sup>	35,304 65	3,095 37	3,130 67	323 46
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	5,641 19	1,146 31 <sup>1</sup>	11,248 99	1,044 33	47,825 37	413 87 <sup>1</sup>	120 00	120 00
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	2,846 24	4,114 41 <sup>1</sup>	30,300 27	10,045 54	47,116 35	5,404 01	6,685 52	118 16 <sup>1</sup>
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	2,543 00	747 55 <sup>1</sup>	16,256 31	4,024 26	29,811 28	2,514 25 <sup>1</sup>	1,120 10	642 44
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	674 75	549 13	5,545 31	1,033 70 <sup>1</sup>	17,390 30	2,648 66	3,943 16	514 14
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	13,703 77	7,521 10	33,096 08	13,376 83	25,724 40	4,420 23 <sup>1</sup>	9,034 04	6,398 83
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	16,957 00	2,382 20	2,094 34	2,381 71 <sup>1</sup>	52,666 52	1,175 91 <sup>1</sup>	2,202 60	1,320 56 <sup>1</sup>
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	4,087 06	1,265 32	4,400 71	1,004 73	11,292 32	1,439 72 <sup>1</sup>	1,011 55	8 49 <sup>1</sup>
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	3,709 58	3,027 80	8,400 17	1,521 39	30,558 68	17,078 68	7,196 16	1,098 18
Totals, . . . . .	\$69,999 54	\$18,106 43	\$120,374 84	\$25,404 24	\$347,031 12	\$10,402 82	\$36,365 78	\$9,571 89
Miscellaneous:—								
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$16,808 56	\$3,862 05 <sup>1</sup>	\$6,710 31	\$24 86 <sup>1</sup>	\$34,624 33	\$5,199 81	\$1,566 41	\$4 64
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	17,656 37	8,226 60	5,689 97	1,291 24	49,918 39	17,613 13	3,445 33	69 64
Wrentham School, . . . . .	5,755 00	200 85	740 15	1,698 26 <sup>1</sup>	21,942 63	3,232 91	902 38	1,034 42 <sup>1</sup>
Totals, . . . . .	\$40,219 93	\$4,565 40	\$13,040 43	\$431 88 <sup>1</sup>	\$106,485 85	\$26,045 85	\$5,914 12	\$960 14 <sup>1</sup>
Totals, hospital and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$110,219 47	\$22,671 83	\$133,415 27	\$24,972 36	\$453,516 47	\$36,448 67	\$42,279 90	\$8,611 75

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

TABLE 3. — *Inventory of State Institutions, Nov. 30, 1917* — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY.								
	TRAVEL, TRANSPORTATION, ETC.		MEDICAL AND GENERAL CARE.		TOTAL VALUATION OF PERSONAL PROPERTY.		TOTAL VALUATION OF REAL PROPERTY.		
	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.	
The insane:—									
Worcester Hospital,	\$7,390 19	\$6,705 83	\$18,602 78	\$2,891 47	\$204,826 25	\$22,901 77	\$2,039,566 31	\$15,969 08	
Taunton Hospital,	6,338 45	2,391 04	7,108 96	3,370 91	165,866 72	33,812 74	771,242 54	3,243 10 <sup>1</sup>	
Northampton Hospital,	1,604 60	920 97	6,104 66	3,465 24	162,457 82	25,117 83	930,275 03	5,013 35 <sup>1</sup>	
Danvers Hospital,	8,086 78	325 97 <sup>1</sup>	13,569 28	4,775 74	219,552 51	27,928 08	2,104,057 93	92,631 32	
Westborough Hospital,	2,513 91	497 21	5,756 61	774 98	173,043 56	30,174 21	866,516 16	4,142 87 <sup>1</sup>	
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	4,900 36	888 25	15,330 33	691 15	154,226 29	13,145 86	2,933,640 02	103,403 99	
Grafton Hospital,	6,483 96	5,103 41	4,715 88	1,934 74	197,663 76	49,011 68	1,918,193 08	19,847 33 <sup>1</sup>	
Medfield Hospital,	2,096 75	665 38	4,548 67	412 65 <sup>1</sup>	194,280 45	33,973 25	1,558,264 62	8,548 31 <sup>1</sup>	
Foxborough Hospital,	2,636 21	304 82 <sup>1</sup>	5,405 28	716 24	61,665 91	4,067 72	353,164 88	67,057 63	
Gardner Colony,	2,256 58	12 09	3,168 96	229 01	122,641 00	42,236 90	563,952 42	1,107 86 <sup>1</sup>	
Totals,	\$44,407 79	\$16,558 39	\$84,311 41	\$18,436 83	\$1,656,224 27	\$282,370 04	\$14,038,672 99	\$237,159 20	
Miscellaneous:—									
Monson Hospital,	\$3,741 96	\$1,722 53	\$11,179 26	\$3,222 39	\$170,264 42	\$11,860 27	\$825,065 27	\$4,436 75	
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	3,724 16	2,611 83	12,187 69	2,985 26	196,300 82	63,844 29	924,249 00	20,217 44	
Wrentham School,	3,005 93	609 00	8,254 57	3,427 63	129,690 27	27,320 18	914,641 10	71,720 60	
Totals,	\$10,472 05	\$4,943 36	\$31,621 52	\$9,635 28	\$496,255 51	\$103,024 74	\$2,663,955 37	\$96,374 79	
Totals, hospital and miscellaneous,	\$54,879 84	\$21,501 75	\$115,932 93	\$28,072 11	\$2,152,479 78	\$385,394 78	\$16,702,628 36	\$333,533 99	

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

TABLE 3. — *Inventory of State Institutions, Nov. 30, 1917* — Concluded.

INSTITUTIONS.	REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY — CON.					
	TOTAL, REAL AND PERSONAL.		PRIVATE FUNDS.		TOTAL INVENTORY.	
	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.	Amount.	Increase.
The insane:—						
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$2,244,392 56	\$38,870 85	\$8,872 11	\$278 76	\$2,253,264 67	\$39,149 61
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	937,109 26	30,569 64	—	—	937,109 26	30,569 64
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	1,092,732 85	20,104 48	688 14	3 64	1,093,420 99	20,108 12
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	2,323,610 44	120,559 40	—	—	2,323,610 44	120,559 40
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	1,039,359 72	26,031 34	3,934 23	8 99 <sup>1</sup>	1,043,293 95	26,022 35
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	3,087,866 31	116,949 85	—	—	3,087,866 31	116,949 85
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	2,115,866 84	29,164 35	—	—	2,115,856 84	29,164 35
Medford Hospital, . . . . .	1,752,545 07	25,424 94	—	—	1,752,545 07	25,424 94
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	414,850 79	71,125 35	—	—	414,830 79	71,125 35
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	686,593 42	41,129 04	—	—	686,593 42	41,129 04
Totals, . . . . .	\$15,694,897 26	\$519,529 24	\$13,494 48	\$273 41	\$15,708,391 74	\$519,802 65
Miscellaneous:—						
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$995,329 69	\$16,297 02	—	—	\$995,329 69	\$16,297 02
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	1,120,549 82	84,061 73	\$55,892 97	\$784 74	1,176,442 79	84,846 47
Wrentham School, . . . . .	1,044,331 37	99,040 78	—	—	1,044,331 37	99,040 78
Totals, . . . . .	\$3,160,210 88	\$199,399 53	\$55,892 97	\$784 74	\$3,216,103 85	\$200,184 27
Totals, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$18,855,108 14	\$718,928 77	\$69,387 45	\$1,058 15	\$18,924,495 59	\$719,986 92

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

TABLE 4. — Receipts of State Institutions during the Fiscal Year ending Nov. 30, 1917 (available for Maintenance the Following Year under Section 2, Chapter 175, Acts of 1905).

INSTITUTIONS.	RECEIPTS FOR SUPPORT.				RECEIPTS ON ACCOUNT OF SALES OR REFUNDS.			
	Private.	Reimbursing.	Cities and Towns.	Total Support.	Salaries, Wages and Labor.	Travel, Transportation and Office.	Food.	Clothing and Materials.
The insane:—								
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$32,369 25	\$19,807 52	—	\$52,176 77	—	\$52 25	\$595 71	\$185 56
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	20,554 92	20,473 28	—	41,028 20	—	—	15 01	500 12
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	41,008 72	17,521 02	—	58,529 74	\$2 40	273 71	375 18	311 56
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	36,704 86	25,133 34	—	61,838 20	—	234 19	1,103 89	351 74
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	49,827 62	22,269 39	—	72,097 01	—	16 68	340 45	183 72
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	24,848 21	22,930 72	—	47,778 93	—	10 60	1,718 25	104 54
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	2,085 29	10,777 78	—	12,863 07	—	65 70	—	462 62
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	846 02	12,387 66	—	13,233 68	—	38 01	144 32	167 39
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	920 12	4,728 32	—	5,648 44	—	3 50	11 85	18 82
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	—	3,517 29	—	3,517 29	—	—	10 63	278 38
Totals, . . . . .	\$209,165 01	\$159,546 32	—	\$368,711 33	\$2 40	\$692 64	\$4,315 29	\$2,564 45
Miscellaneous:—								
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$9,058 04	\$6,914 64	—	\$15,972 68	—	—	\$402 03	\$164 44
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	8,422 85	4,171 60	—	12,594 45	—	\$85 16	26 70	396 48
Wrentham School, . . . . .	547 70	1,050 57	—	1,598 27	—	58	3 90	87 25
Totals, . . . . .	\$18,028 59	\$12,136 81	—	\$30,165 40	—	\$85 74	\$432 63	\$648 17
Totals, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$227,193 60	\$171,683 13	—	\$398,876 73	\$2 40	\$778 38	\$4,747 92	\$3,212 62
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	—	\$1,075 14	—	\$1,075 14	—	—	—	\$412 78
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	—	1,135 82	—	1,135 82	—	—	\$11 37	294 20
Totals, . . . . .	—	\$2,210 96	—	\$2,210 96	—	—	\$11 37	\$706 98
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$227,193 60	\$173,894 09	—	\$401,087 69	\$2 40	\$778 38	\$4,759 29	\$3,919 60

TABLE 4. — Receipts of State Institutions during the Fiscal Year ending Nov. 30, 1917 — Concluded.

INSTITUTIONS.	RECEIPTS ON ACCOUNT OF SALES OR REFUNDS — Con.							Total Institution Receipts.	Miscellaneous.	Sales on Account of Industries Fund.
	Furnishings.	Medical and General Care.	Heat, Light and Power.	Farm, Stable and Grounds.	Repairs.	Total Sales or Refunds.				
The insane: —										
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$209 27	\$8 15	\$6 49	\$791 99	\$2 40	\$1,851 82	\$54,716 40	\$687 81	\$289 30	
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	1 25	4 42	—	917 91	279 76	1,718 47	43,855 10	1,108 43	987 47	
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	303 62	17 72	—	2,726 45	10 30	4,020 94	62,730 54	179 86	218 29	
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	190 58	123 86	9 85	1,435 06	589 59	4,038 76	66,442 79	565 83	2,147 93	
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	146 89	40 43	—	555 61	139 94	1,433 72	74,404 79	884 06	824 93	
Beston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	148 28	3 15	37 12	1,256 61	16 85	3,205 40	51,698 71	624 38	314 76	
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	126 87	137 52	—	362 84	188 13	1,343 68	14,681 97	445 22	244 86	
Needfield Hospital, . . . . .	251 10	6 78	17 70	1,327 97	111 27	2,062 54	15,667 82	371 00	—	
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	12 45	141 47	—	188 09	6,055 08	218 55	—	
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	50	27 87	24 56	393 52	35 43	770 89	4,607 92	319 74	894 25	
Totals, . . . . .	\$1,378 36	\$369 90	\$108 17	\$9,909 43	\$1,373 67	\$20,714 31	\$394,831 12	\$5,405 48	\$5,921 79	
Miscellaneous: —										
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$23 31	\$49 06	—	\$1,961 24	\$1,112 60	\$3,712 68	\$19,967 85	\$282 49	\$126 76	
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	235 68	7 10	\$16 75	465 64	172 05	1,405 56	14,569 38	569 37	—	
Wrentham School, . . . . .	1 32	—	—	500 73	—	593 78	2,488 87	266 82	—	
Totals, . . . . .	\$260 31	\$56 16	\$16 75	\$2,927 61	\$1,284 65	\$5,712 02	\$36,996 10	\$1,118 68	\$126 76	
Totals, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$1,638 67	\$426 06	\$124 92	\$12,837 04	\$2,658 32	\$26,426 33	\$431,827 22	\$6,524 16	\$6,048 55	
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	\$1 10	\$122 51	—	\$203 53	\$49 36	\$789 28	\$2,129 20	\$264 78	—	
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	85 39	—	\$6 02	3,004 44	56 04	3,457 46	4,996 64	403 36	\$2,347 24	
Totals, . . . . .	\$86 49	\$122 51	\$6 02	\$3,207 97	\$105 40	\$4,246 74	\$7,125 84	\$668 14	\$2,347 24	
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$1,725 16	\$548 57	\$130 94	\$16,045 01	\$2,763 72	\$30,673 07	\$488,953 06	\$7,192 30	\$8,395 79	

TABLE 5. — Expenses for Maintenance and Net Weekly Per Capitas for the Fiscal Year ending Nov. 30, 1917.

	Average Number of Patients, including Boarded Out.	SALARIES AND WAGES.				RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION.			
		Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Net Weekly Per Capita, 1917.	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Net Weekly Per Capita, 1917.
<b>INSTITUTIONS.</b>									
The insane: —									
Worcester Hospital,	1,570	\$153,693 80	—	\$153,693 80	\$1.8826	—	\$1,050 00	\$0.0129	
Taunton Hospital,	1,354	135,678 09	—	135,678 09	1.9270	—	1,833 92	.0260	
Northampton Hospital,	994	94,641 73	\$2 40	94,639 33	1.8310	—	1,238 35	.0239	
Danvers Hospital,	1,509	161,448 09	—	161,448 09	2.0575	—	1,000 00	.0127	
Westborough Hospital,	1,285	165,778 86	—	165,778 86	2.4810	—	1,534 63	.0230	
Boston Hospital (excluding Psychopathic Department),	1,519	166,662 89	—	166,662 89	2.1100	—	1,370 00	.0173	
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	1,611	233,359 82	—	233,359 82	2.7855	—	1,470 00	.0175	
Grafton Hospital,	1,871	171,977 44	—	171,977 44	1.7677	—	2,045 50	.0210	
Medfield Hospital,	1,640	174,245 67	—	174,245 67	2.0432	—	1,532 00	.0180	
Foxborough Hospital,	353	65,084 68	—	65,084 68	3.5437	—	1,374 00	.0748	
Gardner Colony,	824	78,719 46	—	78,719 46	1.8372	—	1,127 00	.0263	
Totals and averages,	13,011	\$1,434,618 64	\$2 40	\$1,434,616 24	\$2.1204	—	\$14,205 40	\$0.0210	
Miscellaneous: —									
Monson Hospital,	1,039	\$117,083 36	—	\$117,083 36	\$2.1671	—	\$1,577 92	\$0.0292	
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham,	1,604	133,392 97	—	133,392 97	1.5993	—	1,955 00	.0234	
Wrentham School,	1,078	85,387 27	—	85,387 27	1.5268	—	1,266 51	.0226	
Totals and averages,	3,721	\$336,063 60	—	\$336,063 60	\$1.7369	—	\$4,799 43	\$0.0248	
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous,	16,732	\$1,770,682 24	\$2 40	\$1,770,679 84	\$2.0351	—	\$19,004 83	\$0.0219	
Mental Wards, State Infirmary,	712	\$57,400 85	—	\$57,400 85	\$1.5504	—	\$604 08	\$0.0163	
Bridgewater Hospital,	839	40,374 03	—	40,374 03	.9254	—	659 22	.0151	
Totals and averages,	1,551	\$97,774 88	—	\$97,774 88	\$1.2123	—	\$1,263 30	\$0.0157	
Totals of above institutions,	18,283	\$1,868,457 12	\$2 40	\$1,868,454 72	\$1.9653	—	\$20,268 13	\$0.0213	
Uncompleted projects: —									
School for feeble-minded in western part of State,	—	\$922 12	—	\$922 12	—	—	—	—	
Aggregates,	18,283	\$1,869,379 24	\$2 40	\$1,869,376 64	—	—	\$20,268 13	—	

TABLE 5. — *Expenses for Maintenance, etc. — Continued.*

	TRAVEL, TRANSPORTATION AND OFFICE EXPENSES.						FOOD.			
	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Net Weekly Per Capita, 1917.	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Net Weekly Per Capita, 1917.		
<b>INSTITUTIONS.</b>										
The insane:—										
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$6,595 52	\$52 25	\$6,543 27	\$0 0801	\$115,917 67	\$595 71	\$115,321 96	\$1 4126		
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	7,909 16	273 71	7,909 16	.1123	94,831 01	15 01	94,816 00	1 3467		
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	3,394 47	234 19	3,120 76	.0604	74,633 55	375 18	74,258 37	1 4367		
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	9,498 59	16 68	9,264 40	.1181	103,080 55	1,103 89	103,976 46	1 3633		
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	7,530 72	10 60	7,514 04	.1125	102,438 20	340 45	102,097 75	1 5279		
Boston Hospital (excluding Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	10,864 41	10 60	10,853 81	.1374	130,381 18	1,592 37	148,788 81	1 8857		
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	13,560 72	65 70	13,420 35	.1380	180,022 72	1,718 25	178,304 47	2 1284		
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	13,486 05	36 01	13,420 35	.1487	144,275 13	—	144,275 13	1 4529		
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	5,487 39	3 50	5,451 38	.0639	145,003 90	144 32	144,859 58	1 6986		
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	3,973 75	—	3,970 25	.2163	33,619 13	11 85	33,607 28	1 8809		
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	4,511 12	—	4,511 12	.1053	43,690 73	10 63	43,680 10	1 0194		
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$77,947 49	\$69 2 64	\$77,254 85	\$0 1142	\$1,042,513 29	\$4,315 29	\$1,038,198 00	\$1 5345		
<b>Miscellaneous:—</b>										
Munson Hospital, . . . . .	\$5,110 02	—	\$5,110 02	\$0 0946	\$81,602 91	\$402 03	\$81,200 88	\$1 5029		
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	6,068 45	\$85 16	5,983 29	.0717	92,454 37	26 70	92,427 67	1 1082		
Wrentham School, . . . . .	6,218 63	58	6,218 05	.1109	67,077 81	3 90	67,073 91	1 1965		
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$17,397 10	\$85 74	\$17,311 36	\$0 0895	\$241,135 09	\$432 63	\$240,702 46	\$1 2440		
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$95,344 59	\$778 38	\$94,566 21	\$0 1087	\$1,283,648 38	\$4,747 92	\$1,278,900 46	\$1 4699		
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	\$3,586 04	—	\$3,586 04	\$0 0969	\$62,325 88	—	\$62,325 88	\$1 6834		
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	1,521 04	—	1,521 04	.0349	46,887 93	\$11 37	46,876 56	1 0745		
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$5,107 08	—	\$5,107 08	\$0 0633	\$109,213 81	\$11 37	\$109,202 44	\$1 3540		
Totals of above institutions, . . . . .	\$100,451 67	\$778 38	\$99,673 29	\$0 1048	\$1,392,862 19	\$4,759 29	\$1,388,102 90	\$1 4601		
Uncompleted projects:—										
School for feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	\$81 77	—	\$81 77	—	\$157 70	—	\$157 70	—		
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$100,533 44	\$778 38	\$99,755 06	—	\$1,393,019 89	\$4,759 29	\$1,388,260 60	\$1 4601		

TABLE 5. — Expenses for Maintenance, etc. — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	CLOTHING AND CLOTHING MATERIALS.				FURNISHINGS AND HOUSEHOLD SUPPLIES.			
	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Net Weekly Per Capita, 1917.	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Net Weekly Per Capita, 1917.
The insane: —								
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$9,998 95	\$185 56	\$9,813 39	\$0.1202	\$27,756 49	\$209 27	\$27,547 22	\$0.3374
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	13,903 57	500 12	13,403 45	.1904	26,149 87	1 25	26,148 62	.3714
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	5,814 51	311 56	5,502 95	.1064	11,901 13	303 62	11,597 51	.2244
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	9,499 44	351 74	9,147 70	.1166	21,871 46	190 58	21,680 88	.2763
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	12,217 96	183 72	12,034 24	.1801	23,079 96	22,933 07	146 89	.3432
Boston Hospital (excluding Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	15,901 16	104 54	15,797 02	.2000	20,683 43	148 28	20,535 15	.2600
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	16,453 12	104 54	16,348 58	.1952	24,765 63	148 28	24,617 35	.2939
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	19,263 28	462 62	18,800 66	.1932	45,026 91	126 87	44,900 04	.4615
Medford Hospital, . . . . .	27,523 25	167 39	27,355 86	.3208	21,567 16	251 10	21,316 06	.2500
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	4,148 58	18 82	4,129 76	.2250	8,934 10	—	8,934 10	.4887
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	9,195 79	278 38	8,917 41	.2081	9,223 86	50	9,223 86	.2153
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$128,018 45	\$2,564 45	\$125,454 00	\$0.1854	\$220,276 57	\$1,378 36	\$218,898 21	\$0.3236
Miscellaneous: —								
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$6,076 49	\$164 44	\$5,912 05	\$0.1094	\$11,935 92	\$23 31	\$11,912 61	\$0.2205
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	20,106 88	396 48	19,710 40	.2363	18,994 29	235 68	18,758 61	.2249
Wrentham School, . . . . .	14,712 29	87 25	14,625 04	.2609	10,178 87	1 32	10,177 55	.1816
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$40,895 66	\$648 17	\$40,247 49	\$0.2080	\$41,109 08	\$260 31	\$40,848 77	\$0.2111
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$168,914 11	\$3,212 62	\$165,701 49	\$0.1904	\$291,385 65	\$1,638 67	\$289,746 98	\$0.2985
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	\$7,920 62	\$412 78	\$7,507 84	\$0.2028	\$10,544 63	\$1 10	\$10,543 53	\$0.2848
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	15,196 43	294 20	14,902 23	.3416	4,994 19	85 39	4,908 80	.1125
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$23,117 05	\$706 98	\$22,410 07	\$0.2779	\$15,538 82	\$86 49	\$15,452 33	\$0.1916
Totals of above institutions, . . . . .	\$192,031 16	\$3,919 60	\$188,111 56	\$0.1979	\$276,924 47	\$1,725 16	\$275,199 31	\$0.2895
Uncompleted projects: —								
School for feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	\$99 30	—	\$99 30	—	\$1,070 61	—	\$1,070 61	—
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$192,130 46	\$3,919 60	\$188,210 86	—	\$277,995 08	\$1,725 16	\$276,269 92	—



TABLE 5. — *Expenses for Maintenance, etc.* — Continued.

	MEDICAL AND GENERAL CARE.				HEAT, LIGHT AND POWER.			
	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Net Weekly Per Capita, 1917.	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Net Weekly Per Capita, 1917.
<b>INSTITUTIONS.</b>								
The insane:—								
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$25,236 44	\$8 15	\$25,228 29	\$0.3090	\$51,213 21	\$6 49	\$51,206 72	\$0.6272
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	22,870 78	4 42	22,866 36	.3248	45,839 10	—	48,830 10	.6937
Norhampton Hospital, . . . . .	11,563 92	17 72	11,546 20	.2234	25,555 80	—	25,555 80	.4944
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	19,000 00	123 86	18,876 14	.2406	46,165 72	9 85	46,155 87	.5882
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	15,476 99	40 43	15,436 56	.2310	52,547 52	—	52,547 52	.7884
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	10,985 23	3 15	10,982 08	.1390	56,869 43	37 12	56,832 31	.7195
Boston Hospital (excluding Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	16,368 97	3 15	16,365 82	.1954	68,270 34	37 12	68,233 22	.8145
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	13,956 70	137 52	13,819 18	.1430	74,671 39	—	74,671 39	.7675
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	12,848 43	6 78	12,841 65	.1506	41,451 09	17 70	41,433 39	.4858
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	5,993 13	—	5,993 13	.3265	15,474 96	12 45	15,462 51	.8424
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	9,715 77	27 87	9,687 90	.2261	18,893 80	24 56	18,869 24	.4404
Gardner Colony, . . . . .								
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$153,031 13	\$369 90	\$152,661 23	\$0.2257	\$443,082 93	\$108 17	\$442,974 76	\$0.6547
Miscellaneous:—								
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$8,242 48	\$49 06	\$8,193 42	\$0.1517	\$40,068 00	—	\$40,068 00	\$0.7416
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	10,459 17	7 10	10,452 07	.1253	53,814 16	\$16 75	53,814 16	.6452
Wrentham School, . . . . .	5,216 74	—	5,216 74	.0931	28,003 40	—	28,003 40	.4996
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$23,918 39	\$56 16	\$23,862 23	\$0.1233	\$121,002 31	\$16 75	\$121,885 56	\$0.6299
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$176,949 52	\$426 06	\$176,523 46	\$0.2029	\$564,985 24	\$124 92	\$564,860 32	\$0.6492
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	\$7,410 23	\$122 51	\$7,287 72	\$0.1968	\$19,026 08	—	\$19,026 08	\$0.5139
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	5,634 52	—	5,634 52	.1232	17,098 36	\$6 02	17,092 34	.3918
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$13,044 75	\$122 51	\$12,922 24	\$0.1602	\$36,124 44	\$6 02	\$36,118 42	\$0.4478
Totals of above institutions, . . . . .	\$189,994 27	\$548 57	\$189,445 70	\$0.1993	\$601,109 68	\$130 94	\$600,978 74	\$0.6321
Uncompleted projects:—								
School for feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	\$94 72	—	\$94 72	—	\$6 07	—	\$6 07	—
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$190,088 99	\$548 57	\$189,540 42	—	\$601,115 75	\$130 94	\$600,984 81	\$0.6321



TABLE 5. — Expenses for Maintenance, etc. — Continued.

	FARM, STABLE AND GROUNDS.				REPAIRS AND IMPROVEMENTS.			
	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Weekly Per Capita Cost, 1917.	Gross Expenses.	Receipts.	Net Expenses.	Weekly Per Capita Cost, 1917.
<b>INSTITUTIONS.</b>								
The insane: —								
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$23,857 58	\$791 99	\$23,065 59	\$0.2825	\$15,708 86	\$2 40	\$15,706 46	\$0.1924
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	27,605 74	917 91	26,687 83	.3790	14,541 78	279 76	14,262 02	.2026
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	29,981 45	2,726 45	27,255 00	.5273	11,509 46	10 30	11,499 16	.2025
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	30,667 96	1,435 06	29,232 90	.3725	36,936 56	589 59	36,346 97	.4632
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	23,799 70	555 61	23,244 09	.3479	10,500 98	139 94	10,361 04	.1550
Boston Hospital, excluding Psychopathic Department, . . . . .	9,751 32	1,256 61	8,494 71	.1076	10,609 58	16 85	10,592 68	.1841
Boston Hospital, including Psychopathic Department, . . . . .	9,751 32	1,256 61	8,494 71	.1076	12,780 22	16 85	12,763 37	.1524
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	21,966 77	362 84	21,603 93	.2921	18,219 23	188 13	18,031 10	.1853
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	29,084 12	1,327 97	27,756 15	.3255	11,710 75	111 27	11,599 48	.1260
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	10,727 57	141 47	10,586 10	.5767	4,322 75	4,322 75	—	.2555
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	24,867 45	393 52	24,473 93	.5712	15,950 95	35 43	15,915 52	.3714
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$232,309 66	\$9,909 43	\$222,400 23	\$0.3287	\$152,181 54	\$1,373 67	\$150,807 87	\$0.2229
<b>Miscellaneous: —</b>								
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$15,121 61	\$1,961 24	\$13,160 37	\$0.2436	\$10,885 47	\$1,112 60	\$9,772 87	\$0.1809
School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	39,647 84	465 64	39,182 20	.4698	14,575 69	172 05	14,403 64	.1727
Wrentham School, . . . . .	26,421 16	500 73	25,920 43	.4624	12,202 45	—	12,202 45	.2187
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$81,190 61	\$2,927 61	\$78,263 00	\$0.4045	\$87,723 61	\$1,284 65	\$86,438 96	\$0.1883
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$313,500 27	\$12,837 04	\$300,663 23	\$0.3456	\$189,905 15	\$2,658 32	\$187,246 83	\$0.2152
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	\$6,141 07	\$203 53	\$5,937 54	\$0.1603	\$8,772 02	\$49 36	\$8,722 66	\$0.2356
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	13,453 18	3,004 44	10,448 74	.2395	2,980 98	56 04	2,924 94	.0670
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$19,594 25	\$3,207 97	\$16,386 28	\$0.2032	\$11,753 00	\$105 40	\$11,647 60	\$0.1444
Totals of above institutions, . . . . .	\$333,094 52	\$16,045 01	\$317,049 51	\$0.3335	\$201,658 15	\$2,763 72	\$198,894 43	\$0.2092
Uncompleted projects: —								
School for Feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	\$2,192 70	—	\$2,192 70	—	\$347 92	—	\$347 92	—
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$335,287 22	\$16,045 01	\$319,242 21	\$0.3335	\$202,006 07	\$2,763 72	\$199,242 35	\$0.2092

TABLE 5. — *Expenses for Maintenance, etc. — Continued.*

	TOTAL MAINTENANCE EXPENSES.						
	Gross Expenses.	GROSS WEEKLY PER CAPITA.		Receipts from Sales or Refunds.	Net Expenses.	NET WEEKLY PER CAPITA.	
		1917.	Three Years' Average.			1917.	Three Years' Average.
<b>INSTITUTIONS.</b>							
<b>The insane:—</b>							
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$431,028 52	\$4,8683	\$1,851 82	\$420,176 70	\$5,2569	\$4,8432	
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	394,163 92	4,7843	1,718 47	392,445 45	5,5739	4,7617	
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	270,234 37	4,2282	4,020 94	266,213 43	5,1504	4,1934	
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	444,168 17	4,7170	4,038 76	440,129 41	5,6090	4,6851	
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	414,905 52	5,1442	1,423 72	413,481 80	6,1880	5,1201	
Boston Hospital, including Psychopathic Department, . . . . .	454,078 98	5,7487	3,169 52	450,909 46	5,7086	5,8360	
Boston Hospital, including Psychopathic Department, . . . . .	578,793 86	6,9092	3,295 40	575,498 46	5,8698	5,8360	
Granton Hospital, . . . . .	524,888 40	4,5640	1,343 68	523,544 72	5,3812	4,9452	
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	470,453 76	5,5166	2,062 54	468,391 22	5,4924	4,5372	
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	153,652 65	6,9776	188 09	153,464 56	8,3605	6,2222	
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	215,895 93	4,3249	770 89	215,125 04	5,0207	4,3032	
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$3,898,185 10	\$4,8876	\$20,714 31	\$3,877,470 79	\$5,7311	\$4,8567	
<b>Miscellaneous:—</b>							
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$297,704 18	\$4,7924	\$3,712 68	\$293,991 50	\$5,4415	\$4,7393	
School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	331,485 57	4,6936	1,405 56	390,080 01	4,6768	3,7719	
Wrentham School, . . . . .	256,945 13	3,9329	583 78	256,351 35	4,5731	3,9169	
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$946,134 88	\$4,1149	\$5,712 02	\$940,422 86	\$4,8603	\$4,0833	
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$4,844,319 98	\$4,7224	\$26,426 33	\$4,817,893 65	\$5,5374	\$4,6913	
<b>Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .</b>	\$183,731 50	\$4,9625	\$789 28	\$182,942 22	\$4,9412	—	
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	148,799 88	3,4107	3,457 46	145,342 42	3,3314	—	
Totals and averages, . . . . .	\$332,531 38	\$4,1230	\$4,246 74	\$328,284 64	\$4,0704	—	
Totals of above institutions, . . . . .	\$5,176,851 36	\$5,4452	\$30,673 07	\$5,146,178 29	\$5,4130	—	
<b>Uncompleted projects:—</b>							
School for Feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	\$4,972 91	—	—	\$4,972 91	—	—	
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$5,181,824 27	\$5,4452	\$30,673 07	\$5,151,151 20	—	—	

TABLE 5. — *Expenses for Maintenance, etc. — Concluded.*

		MAINTENANCE APPROPRIATION.				
INSTITUTIONS.		Receipts of 1917.	In Addition to Such Receipts.	Totals.	Deficiencies.	Balance re-verting to State Treasury.
The insane:—						
Worcester Hospital,	. . . . .	\$51,510 55	\$379,854 45	\$431,365 00	—	\$336 48
Taunton Hospital,	. . . . .	37,135 80	367,505 76 1	404,641 56	—	10,477 64
Northampton Hospital,	. . . . .	56,192 47	226,038 53 2	282,231 00	—	11,996 63
Danvers Hospital,	. . . . .	62,026 13	386,073 87	448,100 00	—	3,931 83
Westborough Hospital,	. . . . .	75,807 46	356,271 98 3	432,079 44	—	17,173 92
Boston Hospital, excluding Psychopathic Department,	. . . . .	52,496 87	526,521 97 4	579,018 84	—	234 98
Boston Hospital, including Psychopathic Department,	. . . . .	14,999 18	510,431 74 5	525,430 92	—	542 52
Grafton Hospital,	. . . . .	10,204 51	461,859 49	472,064 00	—	1,610 24
Medfield Hospital,	. . . . .	3,638 96	150,032 94	153,671 00	—	18 35
Foxborough Hospital,	. . . . .	3,784 09	212,323 91	216,108 00	—	212 07
Gardner Colony,	. . . . .					
Totals and averages,	. . . . .	\$367,796 02	\$3,576,913 74	\$3,944,709 76	—	\$46,524 66
Miscellaneous:—						
Monson Hospital,	. . . . .	\$18,747 07	\$279,352 93	\$298,100 00	—	\$395 82
School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	. . . . .	12,363 82	387,539 80 6	400,503 62	—	9,018 05
Wrentham School,	. . . . .	1,729 89	267,934 83	269,664 72	—	12,719 59
Totals and averages,	. . . . .	\$33,440 78	\$934,827 56	\$968,268 34	—	\$22,133 46
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous,	. . . . .	\$401,236 80	\$4,511,741 30	\$4,912,978 10	—	\$68,658 12
Mental Wards, State Infirmary,	. . . . .	\$1,199 73	\$180,486 87	\$181,686 60	\$2,044 90	—
Bridgewater Hospital,	. . . . .	4,964 07	149,209 71	154,173 78	—	\$5,373 90
Totals and averages,	. . . . .	\$6,163 80	\$329,696 58	\$335,860 38	\$2,044 90	\$5,373 90
Totals of above institutions,	. . . . .	\$407,400 60	\$4,841,437 88	\$5,245,838 48	\$2,044 90	\$74,032 02
Uncompleted projects:—						
School for Feeble-minded in western part of the State,	. . . . .		\$5,000 00	\$5,000 00	—	\$27 09
Aggregates,	. . . . .	\$407,400 60	\$4,846,437 88	\$5,253,838 48	\$2,044 90	\$74,059 11

<sup>1</sup> Including \$121.06 brought forward from 1916.  
<sup>2</sup> Including \$85 from small items.  
<sup>3</sup> Including \$394.44 brought forward from 1916.  
<sup>4</sup> Including \$164.06 brought forward and \$1,247.78 temporary increase of salaries.  
<sup>5</sup> Including \$1,230.92 brought forward from 1916.  
<sup>6</sup> Including \$820.89 from sewage.

TABLE 6. — Whole Weekly Per Capita Cost of Support of a Patient in the Institutions for the Insane, Feeble-minded, Epileptic and Inebriate for the Fiscal Year ending Nov. 30, 1917.

INSTITUTIONS.	Average Number of Patients, 1917.	Total Real and Personal Property.	Per Capita Valuation.	WEEKLY PER CAPITA COST.					Net Cost.	
				Interest 3.54 Per Cent.	Depreciation.	Maintenance, exclusive of Repairs and Improvements.	Gross Cost.	Receipts.		
<b>The insane:—</b>										
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	1,570	\$2,244,392 56	\$1,429 55	\$0 95	\$0 39	\$4 89	\$6 23	\$0 07	\$5 56	
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	1,354	937,109 26	692 10	47	36	5 24	6 07	62	5 45	
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	994	1,092,732 85	1,099 33	75	41	4 87	6 03	1 21	4 82	
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	1,509	2,323,610 44	1,539 83	1 05	81	4 85	6 71	85	5 86	
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	1,285	1,039,359 72	808 84	55	36	5 91	6 82	1 11	5 71	
<b>Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .</b>										
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	1,611	3,087,866 31	1,916 74	1 30	27	6 64	8 21	62	7 59	
Medford Hospital, . . . . .	1,871	2,115,856 84	1,130 87	77	40	4 99	6 16	15	6 01	
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	1,640	1,752,545 07	1,068 63	73	29	5 23	6 25	18	6 07	
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	353	414,830 79	1,175 16	80	1 15	7 52	9 47	33	9 14	
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	824	686,593 42	833 34	57	58	4 46	5 61	11	5 50	
Total and averages, . . . . .	13,011	\$15,694,897 26	\$1,206 28	\$0 82	\$0 44	\$5 34	\$6 00	\$0 58	\$6 02	
<b>Miscellaneous:—</b>										
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	1,039	\$995,329 69	\$957 97	\$0 65	\$0 32	\$5 19	\$6 16	\$0 37	\$5 79	
School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	1,604	1,120,549 82	698 60	48	32	4 37	5 17	17	5 00	
Wrentham School, . . . . .	1,078	1,044,331 37	968 77	66	33	4 25	5 24	04	5 20	
Totals and averages, . . . . .	3,721	\$3,160,210 88	\$849 29	\$0 58	\$0 32	\$4 57	\$5 47	\$0 19	\$5 28	
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	16,732	\$18,855,108 14	\$1,126 89	\$0 77	\$0 42	\$5 17	\$6 36	\$0 50	\$5 86	

TABLE 7. — Receipts and Expenses on Account of Institutions for the Insane, Feeble-minded, Epileptic and Inebriate for the Fiscal Year ending Nov. 30, 1917.

	EXPENSES.					Total Receipts.	Net Expenses.
	Increase- ing Value of Plant.	Which counterbalance Depreciation.	Maintenance, exclusive of Repairs and Im- provements.	Total Expenses.			
<b>Massachusetts Commission on Mental Diseases:—</b>							
Office, traveling and contingent expenses, salaries and printing annual report, . . . . .	-	-	\$63,335 09	\$63,335 09	\$1,649 24 <sup>1</sup>	\$61,685 85	
Transportation and deportation of patients, . . . . .	-	-	5,273 42	5,273 42	26 50	5,246 92	
Pathological investigation, . . . . .	-	-	4,824 99	4,824 99	21 70	4,803 29	
Totals, . . . . .	-	-	\$73,433 50	\$73,433 50	\$1,697 44	\$71,736 06	
<b>The insane:—</b>							
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	\$15,579 43	\$32,001 90	\$398,873 45	\$446,454 78	\$54,716 40	\$391,738 38	
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	-	25,141 68	369,022 24	394,163 92	43,855 10	350,308 82	
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	-	21,006 39	251,441 70	272,448 09	62,730 54	209,717 55	
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	72,443 33	63,810 11	380,352 52	516,605 96	66,442 79	450,163 17	
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	2,547 62	24,280 34	385,034 84	412,762 80	74,404 79	338,358 01	
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	110,162 52	22,505 86	555,288 00	688,956 38	51,698 71	637,257 67	
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	24,442 83	38,938 63	485,949 77	549,331 23	14,651 97	534,679 26	
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	1,926 20	24,695 20	445,758 56	472,379 96	15,667 82	456,712 14	
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	68,146 50	21,139 15	138,099 17	227,384 82	6,055 08	221,329 74	
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	9,968 89	24,055 53	190,940 40	225,964 82	4,007 92	221,956 90	
Totals, . . . . .	\$305,217 32	\$298,474 79	\$3,602,660 65	\$4,206,352 76	\$394,831 12	\$3,811,521 64	

<sup>1</sup> Includes bank interest, licenses for private hospitals and \$42.09 refunds on appropriations previous to 1917.

TABLE 7. — Receipts and Expenses, etc. — Concluded.

	EXPENSES.				Total Receipts.	Net Expenses.*
	Increasing Value of Plant.	Which counterbalance Depreciation.	Maintenance, exclusive of Repairs and Improvements.	Total Expenses.		
Miscellaneous: —						
Mental Wards, State Infirmary,	—	\$13,949 33	\$169,782 17	\$183,731 50	\$2,129 20	\$181,602 30
Bridgewater Hospital (insane),	—	4,609 02	144,190 86	148,799 88	4,996 64	143,803 24
Monson Hospital (insane),	\$1,822 83	5,287 27	35,256 06	92,366 16	6,072 99	86,293 17
Totals,	\$1,822 83	\$23,845 62	\$399,229 09	\$424,897 54	\$13,198 83	\$411,698 71
Totals, institutions for the insane,	\$307,040 15	\$322,320 41	\$4,001,889 74	\$4,631,250 30	\$408,029 95	\$4,223,220 35
Family care, . . . . .	—	—	8,900 19	8,900 19	885 77	8,014 42
Totals for the insane,	\$307,040 15	\$322,320 41	\$4,010,789 93	\$4,640,150 49	\$408,915 72	\$4,231,234 77
Feeble-minded: —						
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham,	\$19,764 20	\$26,616 62	\$364,868 95	\$411,249 77	\$14,569 38	\$396,680 39
Wrentham School, . . . . .	23,670 59	18,687 48	238,257 65	280,615 72	2,458 87	278,156 85
Totals for the feeble-minded,	\$43,434 79	\$45,304 10	\$603,126 60	\$691,865 49	\$17,028 25	\$674,837 24
Epileptic: —						
Monson Hospital (same),	\$4,170 59	\$12,097 13	\$195,063 72	\$211,331 44	\$13,894 86	\$197,436 58
Hospital Cottages for Children,	—	—	8,814 07	8,814 07	—	8,814 07
Totals for epileptics, . . . . .	\$4,170 59	\$12,097 13	\$203,877 79	\$220,145 51	\$13,894 86	\$206,250 65
Inebriates: —						
Insane institutions, . . . . .	—	—	\$8,857 97	\$8,857 97	—	\$8,857 97
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$354,645 53	\$379,721 64	\$4,900,085 79	\$5,634,452 96	\$441,536 27	\$5,192,916 69



TABLE 8. — *General Statement as to Special Appropriations.*

INSTITUTIONS.	Balances brought forward from Previous Years.	New Appropriations.	Total of Live Appropriations.	Land.	EXPENDED DURING FISCAL YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1917.							
					FOR CONSTRUCTION.		FOR PATIENTS.		BUILDINGS FOR NURSES.			
					New and Additions.	Repairs.	New and Additions.	Repairs.	New and Additions.	Repairs.		
The insane:—												
Worcester Hospital,	\$15,715 20	\$16,385 00	\$32,100 20	—	\$8,913 30	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Taunton Hospital,	2,312 41	1,760 00	4,072 41	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Northampton Hospital,	79,670 48	—	79,670 48	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	\$2,068 33
Danvers Hospital,	14,977 44	9,000 00	23,977 44	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Westborough Hospital,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	116,131 60	91,702 00	207,833 60	—	102,588 09	—	—	—	—	3,841 90	—	—
Grafton Hospital,	17,835 73	213,178 00	231,013 73	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Medfield Hospital,	5,396 03	24,250 00	29,646 03	\$335 00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Foxborough Hospital,	98,484 71	181,500 00	279,984 71	—	56,428 57	—	—	—	—	9,019 67	—	—
Gardner Colony,	5,466 27	11,411 72	16,877 99	3,000 00	4,257 10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Metropolitan Hospital,	174 57	—	174 57	121 77	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals,	\$356,164 44	\$549,186 72	\$905,351 16	\$3,456 77	\$172,187 06	\$9,541 03	\$187,700 81	\$187,700 81	\$9,541 03	\$44,020 07	\$1,829 17	\$2,068 33
Miscellaneous:—												
Monson Hospital,	\$397 92	\$5,605 00	\$6,002 92	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	20,983 61	—	20,983 61	—	\$287 00	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wrentham School,	78,665 04	10,000 00	88,665 04	—	15,226 75	—	—	—	—	\$1,829 17	—	—
School for feeble-minded in western part of State,	151,096 24	—	151,096 24	\$852 20	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals,	\$251,142 81	\$15,605 00	\$266,747 81	\$852 20	\$15,513 75	—	\$187,700 81	\$187,700 81	—	\$1,829 17	—	—
Totals, hospitals and miscellaneous,	\$607,307 25	\$564,791 72	\$1,172,098 97	\$4,308 97	\$187,700 81	\$9,541 03	\$187,700 81	\$187,700 81	\$9,541 03	\$45,849 24	\$1,829 17	\$2,068 33
Mental Wards, State Infirmary,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bridgewater Hospital,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals, Aggregates,	\$607,307 25	\$564,791 72	\$1,172,098 97	\$4,308 97	\$187,700 81	\$9,541 03	\$187,700 81	\$187,700 81	\$9,541 03	\$45,849 24	\$1,829 17	\$2,068 33

TABLE 8. — General Statement as to Special Appropriations — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	EXPENDED DURING FISCAL YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1917 — Con.						FOR FURNISHING AND EQUIPPING.	
	FOR CONSTRUCTION — Con.						FOR PATIENTS.	
	BUILDINGS FOR FARM, STABLE AND GROUNDS.		ALL OTHER BUILDINGS.		TOTAL BUILDINGS.		First Fur-nishing and Equipping.	Repairs and Renewals.
	New and Additions.	Repairs.	New and Additions.	Repairs.	New and Additions.	Repairs.		
The insane: —								
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	\$8,913 30	—	\$2,338 39	—
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	\$2,068 33	—	\$198 95
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	\$38,205 52	—	69,864 02	—	—	—
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	3,955 36	—	—
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department), . . . . .	\$122 09	—	—	—	106,052 08	—	—	—
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,705 48	—
Medford Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	1,591 20	—	1,591 20	—	505 78	—
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	62 73	—	65,510 97	—	—	—
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	5,784 38	—	—	—
Metropolitan Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	1,527 28	—	—	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	\$122 09	—	\$41,386 73	—	\$257,715 95	\$11,609 36	\$4,549 65	\$198 95
Miscellaneous: —								
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	\$287 47	—	—	—	\$19,061 13	—	—	—
Wrentham School, . . . . .	3,056 44	—	\$18,486 66	—	20,112 36	—	\$2,174 35	—
School for feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	\$3,343 91	—	\$18,486 66	—	\$39,173 49	—	\$2,174 35	—
Totals, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$3,466 00	—	\$59,873 39	—	\$296,889 44	\$11,609 36	\$6,724 00	\$198 95
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	—	—	\$59,873 39	—	\$296,889 44	\$11,609 36	\$6,724 00	\$198 95
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$3,466 00	—	\$59,873 39	—	\$296,889 44	\$11,609 36	\$6,724 00	\$198 95

TABLE 8. — *General Statement as to Special Appropriations — Continued.*

EXPENDED DURING FISCAL YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1917 — CON.		FOR FURNISHING AND EQUIPPING — CON.					
		FOR NURSES.		FOR FARM, STABLE AND GROUNDS.		FOR ALL OTHER PURPOSES.	
INSTITUTIONS.		First Furnishing and Equipping.	Repairs and Renewals.	First Furnishing and Equipping.	Repairs and Renewals.	First Furnishing and Equipping.	Repairs and Renewals.
The insane:—							
Worcester Hospital,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Taunton Hospital,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Northampton Hospital,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Danvers Hospital,		\$2,579 31	—	—	—	—	—
Westborough Hospital,		239 65	—	—	—	—	—
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),		46 00	—	—	—	\$2,846 36	—
Grafton Hospital,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Medfield Hospital,		593 22	—	—	—	—	—
Foxborough Hospital,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Gardner Colony,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Metropolitan Hospital,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals,		\$3,458 18	—	—	—	\$2,846 36	—
Miscellaneous:—							
Monson Hospital,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,		\$543 13	—	—	—	\$703 07	—
Wrentham School,		—	—	—	—	840 50	—
School for feeble-minded in western part of State,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals,		\$543 13	—	—	—	\$1,543 57	—
Totals, hospital and miscellaneous,		\$4,001 31	—	—	—	\$4,389 93	—
Mental Wards, State Infirmary,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Bridgewater Hospital,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals,		—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregates,		\$4,001 31	—	—	—	\$4,389 93	—



TABLE 8. — *General Statement as to Special Appropriations — Concluded.*

INSTITUTIONS.	EXPENDED DURING FISCAL YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1917 — CON.						Total Ex- penditures to Date.	Balance at End of Current Fiscal Yr.	Reverted Balances.
	MISCELLANEOUS.		TOTAL EXPENDITURES.						
	Adding to Original Value.	Repairs and Renewals.	Adding to Original Value.	Repairs and Renewals.	Total Ex- penditures during Fiscal Year.				
The insane: —									
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	\$15,579 43	—	—	\$15,579 43	\$16,520 77	—	
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	\$2,267 28	9,267 98	9,267 98	1,805 13	—	
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	72,443 33	—	72,443 33	90,572 85	7,227 15	—	
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	2,547 62	3,955 36	6,502 98	6,525 94	17,474 46	—	
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic De- partment), . . . . .	\$1,498 11	—	110,162 52	—	110,162 52	459,013 92	97,671 08	—	
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	6,763 52	—	24,442 83	—	24,442 83	541,907 10	206,570 60	\$0 30	
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	1,926 20	—	1,926 20	29,530 17	27,719 83	—	
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	299 15	—	68,146 50	5,585 67	73,732 17	136,447 46	206,252 54	—	
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	—	—	9,968 89	—	9,968 89	16,502 62	6,892 45	16 65	
Metropolitan Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	121 77	—	121 77	114,947 20	52 80	—	
Totals, . . . . .	\$8,560 78	—	\$305,339 09	\$11,808 31	\$317,147 40	\$1,422,765 96	\$588,186 81	\$16 95	
Miscellaneous: —									
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	\$5,605 00	—	\$5,993 42	—	\$5,993 42	\$9,595 50	\$0 50	—	
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Wal- tham, . . . . .	—	—	19,764 20	—	19,764 20	29,480 59	1,219 41	—	
Wrentham School, . . . . .	—	—	23,670 59	—	23,670 59	86,065 55	64,994 45	—	
School for feeble-minded in western part of State, . . . . .	—	—	3,136 38	—	3,136 38	52,040 14	147,959 86	—	
Totals, . . . . .	\$5,605 00	—	\$52,564 59	—	\$52,564 59	\$177,181 78	\$214,183 22	—	
Totals, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	\$14,165 78	—	\$357,903 68	\$11,808 31	\$369,711 99	\$1,599,947 74	\$802,370 03	\$16 95	
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Totals, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Aggregates, . . . . .	\$14,165 78	—	\$357,903 68	\$11,808 31	\$369,711 99	\$1,599,947 74	\$802,370 03	\$16 95	

TABLE 9. — Comparative Analysis of Pay Roll, by Departments.

INSTITUTIONS.	MEDICAL SERVICE.						WARD SERVICE.				
	Full Roster.	AVERAGE NUMBER PERSONS.		AVERAGE MONTHLY COMPENSATION.		AVERAGE WEEKLY PER CAPITA COST.		Full Roster Males.	AVERAGE NUMBER PERSONS, MALES.		Full Roster Females.
		In Service, 1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.		In Service, 1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	
The insane:—											
Worcester Hospital,	19	14.19	\$82 62	883 69	\$0.1723	\$0.1053	105	80.25	89.19	129	
Taunton Hospital,	17	14.20	76 00	70 53	.1839	.1801	80	68.13	79.57	77	
Northampton Hospital,	8	5.89	109 49	98 94	.1497	.1277	65	34.02	43.83	65	
Danvers Hospital,	27	19.93	61 33	60 03	.1879	.1686	72	61.53	68.33	117	
Westborough Hospital,	15	16.22	78 01	69 97	.2273	.2223	93	91.74	90.52	118	
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	48	41.03	73 01	73 45	.4291	.4450	87	85.96	86.58	173	
Grafton Hospital,	16	12.77	77 88	77 87	.1226	.1153	84	75.92	74.10	107	
Medford Hospital,	12	10.82	74 36	84 58	.1132	.0848	87	76.00	75.91	148	
Foxborough Hospital,	9	6.33	65 15	75 46	.2696	.2783	26	24.53	22.11	23	
Gardner Colony,	4	3.06	112 84	100 59	.0967	.0877	45	33.59	43.36	26	
Totals and averages,	175	144.44	\$75 76	\$74 19	\$0.1941	\$0.1893	744	631.67	673.50	983	
Miscellaneous:—											
Monson Hospital,	12	8.89	\$96 71	\$99 71	\$0.1910	\$0.1890	58	51.89	46.40	73	
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	11	6.64	126 10	120 47	.1204	.0849	22	23.36	24.83	169	
Wrentham School,	5	4.05	113 56	123 18	.0985	.0885	14	9.78	5.38	114	
Totals and averages,	28	19.58	\$110 16	\$109 93	\$0.1338	\$0.1180	94	85.03	76.61	356	
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous,	203	164.02	\$79 86	\$77 84	\$0.1807	\$0.1741	838	716.70	750.11	1,339	

TABLE 9. — Comparative Analysis of Pay Roll, by Departments — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	WARD SERVICE — CON.										Number Persons boarded out, 1917.	
	AVERAGE NUMBER PERSONS, FEMALES.		Full Roster, Totals.	AVERAGE NUMBER PERSONS, TOTALS.		NUMBER OF PATIENTS TO ONE NURSE.				TOTALS.		
	In Service, 1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.		In Service, 1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	MALES.		FEMALES.				
			1917.			Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.				
The insane: —												
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	93.09	106.75	234	173.34	195.94	10.33	8.29	7.46	6.46	8.79	7.30	46.51
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	70.27	78.57	157	138.40	158.14	5.24	8.37	9.20	7.44	6.66	7.91	50.59
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	34.55	40.44	130	68.57	84.27	14.05	10.94	14.07	11.42	14.06	11.17	30.45
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	94.76	97.01	189	156.29	165.34	8.75	8.37	9.99	9.49	9.50	9.02	24.13
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	105.87	111.84	211	197.61	202.36	5.85	5.97	6.63	6.30	6.29	6.17	41.52
Boston Hospital (including Psycho- pathic Department), . . . . .	137.92	165.94	260	223.88	259.52	6.14	5.88	7.79	6.04	7.16	5.98	8.72
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	90.07	86.96	191	165.99	160.06	11.65	9.45	10.72	9.26	11.14	9.26	21.42
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	128.63	131.00	235	204.63	206.91	8.71	8.63	7.41	7.47	7.89	7.89	25.72
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	18.93	10.44	49	43.46	32.55	10.14	11.72	5.49	4.02	8.11	9.94	—
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	24.39	18.94	71	57.98	62.30	14.29	10.66	12.37	14.34	13.48	11.77	42.69
Totals and averages, . . . . .	798.48	846.89	1,727	1,430.15	1,520.39	9.25	8.28	8.65	7.23	8.92	7.69	291.75
Miscellaneous: —												
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	53.98	54.86	131	105.87	101.26	8.68	8.82	10.90	10.36	9.81	9.66	—
Massachusetts School for Feeble- minded at Waltham, . . . . .	143.20	167.22	191	166.56	182.05	9.08	7.77	9.72	8.90	9.63	8.74	—
Wrentham School, . . . . .	95.55	66.78	128	105.33	72.16	15.85	19.98	9.61	9.38	10.19	10.12	—
Totals and averages, . . . . .	292.73	278.86	450	377.76	355.47	9.61	9.19	9.90	9.37	9.84	9.33	—
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous, . . . . .	1,091.21	1,125.75	2,177	1,807.91	1,875.86	9.30	8.37	8.98	7.76	9.11	8.01	291.75

TABLE 9. — Comparative Analysis of Pay Roll, by Departments — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	WARD SERVICE — CON.										GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.		
	AVERAGE MONTHLY COMPENSATION.					AVERAGE WEEKLY PER CAPITA COST.					Full Roster.	AVERAGE NUMBER PERSONS.	
	MALES.		FEMALES.		TOTALS.		1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.		In Service, 1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.
	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.							
The insane:—													
Worcester Hospital,	\$31 99	\$27 61	\$28 73	\$24 57	\$30 24	\$25 96	\$0.7704	\$0.8063	103	95.30	97.67		
Taunton Hospital,	32 29	29 77	27 57	24 15	29 89	26 99	.7051	.7639	111	97.32	96.57		
Northampton Hospital,	43 01	35 59	37 77	29 82	40 37	32 82	.6427	.6663	50	46.50	50.17		
Danvers Hospital,	35 45	31 35	30 44	25 81	32 41	28 11	.7747	.7141	91	78.32	81.13		
Westborough Hospital,	31 53	30 90	30 12	24 95	30 77	27 51	1.0921	1.0029	99	92.91	94.48		
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	36 00	32 47	37 66	28 10	37 02	29 61	1.1873	1.1398	141	125.50	121.88		
Grafton Hospital,	31 31	28 15	28 31	25 50	29 68	26 73	.6077	.6520	132	122.52	113.70		
Medford Hospital,	36 20	35 25	30 10	29 79	32 77	31 80	.9436	.9199	133	109.50	119.97		
Foxborough Hospital,	34 00	31 31	29 43	25 67	32 55	29 92	.9190	.7083	47	41.23	38.85		
Gardner Colony,	42 15	30 72	28 92	25 49	36 58	29 15	.5941	.5567	59	54.84	53.24		
Totals and averages,	\$34 50	\$31 05	\$31 25	\$26 56	\$32 68	\$28 55	\$0.8291	\$0.8194	966	\$64.04	\$67.66		
Miscellaneous:—													
Monson Hospital,	\$44 14	\$42 69	\$38 72	\$35 88	\$41 37	\$38 98	\$0.9728	\$0.6319	71	55.96	64.58		
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	36 28	34 52	31 29	26 61	31 99	27 68	.7665	.7315	63	55.75	57.50		
Wrentham School,	45 53	45 43	30 95	28 08	32 30	29 35	.7283	.6611	36	31.00	24.15		
Totals and averages,	\$42 14	\$40 18	\$32 55	\$28 80	\$34 70	\$31 25	\$0.8130	\$0.7732	170	142.71	146.23		
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous,	\$35 40	\$31 99	\$31 60	\$27 12	\$33 11	\$29 07	\$0.8255	\$0.8096	1,136	1,006.75	1,013.89		



TABLE 9. — Comparative Analysis of Pay Roll, by Departments — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	GENERAL ADMINISTRATION — CON.				REPAIRS AND IMPROVEMENTS.					
	AVERAGE MONTHLY COMPENSATION.		AVERAGE WEEKLY PER CAPITA COST.		AVERAGE NUMBER PERSONS.		AVERAGE MONTHLY COMPENSATION.		AVERAGE WEEKLY PER CAPITA COST.	
	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	In Service, 1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.
					Full Roster.					
The insane: —										
Worcester Hospital,	\$39 29	\$34 14	\$0.5504	\$0.5284	20	14.18	\$95 75	\$90 19	\$0.1996	\$0.2552
Taunton Hospital,	43 91	37 72	.7284	.6592	11	8.91	99 14	86 96	1505	.1326
Northampton Hospital,	59 51	44 09	.6438	.5323	8	6.41	93 99	83 54	1399	.1492
Danvers Hospital,	49 88	47 02	.5974	.5862	28	21.61	103 63	92 79	3425	.3136
Westborough Hospital,	49 98	45 33	.5340	.7717	10	8.03	101 95	99 56	1470	.1160
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	51 35	47 05	.9232	.8745	11	8.01	101 18	83 11	1161	.1078
Grafton Hospital,	38 23	35 30	.5778	.6113	20	23.71	72 82	92 20	2130	.1497
Medfield Hospital,	41 57	36 27	.6406	.6075	13	10.98	98 43	83 03	1521	.1413
Foxborough Hospital,	53 55	46 90	1.4433	1.3771	13	9.77	7 47	60 32	6118	.3342
Gardner Colony,	45 41	40 62	.6973	.6635	10	7.32	102 37	90 35	2102	.1808
Totals and averages,	\$45 97	\$40 68	\$0.7045	\$0.6679	144	118.93	107.82	\$85 89	\$0.1987	\$0.1776
Miscellaneous: —										
Monson Hospital,	\$50 87	\$40 88	\$0.6323	\$0.6227	8	5.45	5.84	\$86 03	\$0.1203	\$0.1189
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	49 19	47 75	.3945	.3984	10	7.81	128 48	128 61	1444	.1548
Wrentham School,	62 74	58 00	.4163	.4390	7	5.05	106 02	103 58	1146	.1347
Totals and averages,	\$52 80	\$45 43	\$0.4672	\$0.4717	25	18.31	18.27	\$113 62	\$0.1290	\$0.1395
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous,	\$46 94	\$41 36	\$0.6517	\$0.6260	169	137.24	126.09	\$96 81	\$0.1832	\$0.1694

TABLE 9. — Comparative Analysis of Pay Roll, by Departments — Continued.

INSTITUTIONS.	Full Roster.	FARM, STABLE AND GROUNDS.					
		AVERAGE NUMBER OF PERSONS.		AVERAGE MONTHLY COMPENSATION.		AVERAGE WEEKLY PER CAPITA COST.	
		In Service, 1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.
The insane:—							
Worcester Hospital,	38	34.76	35.65	\$37 17	\$34 08	\$0.1899	\$0.1927
Taunton Hospital,	22	18.33	19.82	50 94	43 41	.1591	.1539
Northampton Hospital,	24	22.28	22.47	49 28	40 67	.2549	.2215
Danvers Hospital,	30	20.80	21.56	48 74	43 91	.1850	.1454
Westborough Hospital,	28	25.56	28.32	39 34	33 69	.1806	.1721
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),	21	21.78	23.77	41 60	36 40	.1317	.1317
Graffon Hospital,	56	51.88	50.01	38 76	34 38	.2465	.2046
Medford Hospital,	36	36.96	34.98	37 25	32 94	.1937	.1609
Foxborough Hospital,	11	9.52	10.79	48 53	35 48	.3020	.2829
Gardner Colony,	14	16.05	13.69	53 15	50 98	.2389	.2133
Totals and averages,	280	257.61	267.06	\$42 46	\$37 12	\$0.1940	\$0.1870
Miscellaneous:—							
Monson Hospital,	26	21.60	21.83	\$52 25	\$44 52	\$0.2507	\$0.2280
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,	37	26.40	34.81	45 68	39 82	.1735	.2005
Wrentham School,	16	15.01	10.36	58 18	47 23	.1691	.1536
Totals and averages,	79	63.01	67.00	\$49 19	\$42 50	\$0.1938	\$0.1980
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous,	359	320.62	334.06	\$43 86	\$38 20	\$0.1940	\$0.1894

TABLE 9. — Comparative Analysis of Pay Roll, by Departments — Concluded.

INSTITUTIONS.		ALL PERSONS EMPLOYED.									
		Full Roster.		AVERAGE NUMBER OF PERSONS.		NUMBER OF PERSONS TO ONE EMPLOYEE.		AVERAGE MONTHLY COMPENSATION.		AVERAGE WEEKLY PER CAPITA COST.	
		In Service, 1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.	1917.	Average Three Years, 1914-16.		
The insane:—		414	331.77	361.84	4.59	3.95	\$38 60	\$34 49	\$1.8826	\$1.9779	
Worcester Hospital,		318	277.16	237.31	4.70	4.20	40 79	35 37	1.8827	1.9270	
Northampton Hospital,		220	149.75	169.64	6.44	5.52	52 67	41 51	1.8310	1.6970	
Danvers Hospital,		363	296.95	308.32	5.00	4.87	45 31	40 69	1.9279	1.9279	
Westborough Hospital,		365	340.33	349.73	3.65	3.56	40 59	36 28	2.4810	2.2850	
Boston Hospital (including Psychopathic Department),		481	420.20	446.42	3.81	3.38	46 28	39 66	2.7855	2.6988	
Grafton Hospital,		415	376.57	350.24	4.91	4.28	38 06	34 16	1.7676	1.8290	
Medfield Hospital,		429	372.88	381.33	4.33	4.28	38 94	35 94	2.0432	1.9144	
Foxborough Hospital,		129	110.31	94.73	3.20	3.20	40 17	42 60	3.5457	2.9808	
Gardner Colony,		158	139.25	138.61	5.61	3.28	47 11	36 70	1.8372	1.7020	
Totals and averages,		3,292	2,815.17	2,898.17	4.53	4.03	\$42 47	\$37 30	\$2.1204	\$2.0412	
Miscellaneous:—											
Monson Hospital,		248	197.77	201.57	5.25	4.62	\$49 33	\$43 95	\$2.1671	\$2.0914	
Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded at Waltham,		312	263.16	287.50	6.10	5.53	42 24	37 64	1.5993	1.5701	
Wrentham School,		192	160.44	113.35	6.69	6.44	44 45	41 82	1.5268	1.4869	
Totals and averages,		752	621.37	602.42	5.98	5.51	\$45 07	\$40 54	\$1.7368	\$1.7004	
Totals and averages, hospitals and miscellaneous,		4,044	3,436.54	3,500.59	4.79	4.29	\$42 94	\$38 29	\$2.0351	\$1.9635	



---

---

GENERAL STATISTICS.

---

---



TABLE 10. — *Statistical Form for State Institutions. — Prepared in Accordance with a Resolution of the National Conference of Charities and Corrections, adopted May 15, 1906.*

INSTITUTIONS.	SUPERINTENDENTS.	POPULATION.								
		NUMBER OF INMATES PRESENT AT BEGINNING OF FISCAL YEAR.		NUMBER RECEIVED DURING THE YEAR.		NUMBER DISCHARGED OR DIED DURING THE YEAR.				
		Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Worcester State Hospital,	Ernest V. Scribner, M.D.,	799	658	1,457	526	384	910	506	321	827
Taunton State Hospital,	Arthur V. Goss, M.D.,	650	615	1,265	376	354	730	339	291	630
Northampton State Hospital,	John A. Houston, M.D.,	477	486	963	330	268	598	332	280	612
Danvers State Hospital,	John B. Macdonald, M.D.,	641	875	1,516	637	498	1,135	638	504	1,142
Westborough State Hospital,	Harry O. Spalding, M.D.,	554	672	1,226	346	616	962	330	561	941
Boston State Hospital, <sup>1</sup>	James V. May, M.D.,	708	906	1,614	1,491	1,514	3,005	1,478	1,581	3,059
Crafton State Hospital,	Hiram L. Horsman, M.D. (acting superintendent).	810	911	1,721	341	244	585	232	154	386
Medfield State Hospital,	Elsha H. Coboon, M.D.,	684	963	1,647	77	122	199	109	126	235
Gardner State Colony,	Charles E. Thompson, M.D.,	454	295	749	130	38	168	89	31	120
Monson State Hospital,	Everett Flood, M.D.,	519	474	993	230	242	472	225	198	423
Foxborough State Hospital,	Albert C. Thomas, M.D.,	247	100	347	58	43	101	71	44	115
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded at Walham.	Walter E. Fernald, M.D.,	975	615	1,590	250	107	357	276	95	371
Wrentham State School,	George L. Wallace, M.D.,	401	591	992	182	122	304	113	86	199
Totals,		7,919	8,161	16,080	4,974	4,552	9,526	4,788	4,272	9,060

<sup>1</sup> Includes Psychopathic Department.

TABLE 10. — *Statistical Form for State Institutions, etc. — Continued.*

INSTITUTIONS.	POPULATION — Con.									
	NUMBER AT END OF FISCAL YEAR.			DAILY AVERAGE ATTENDANCE DURING THE YEAR.			AVERAGE NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES DURING THE YEAR.			
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	
Worcester State Hospital, . . . . .	819	721	1,540	826.75	682.91	1,509.66	167	165	332	
Taunton State Hospital, . . . . .	687	678	1,365	656.11	636.56	1,292.67	141	136	277	
Northampton State Hospital, . . . . .	475	474	949	479.54	485.22	964.76	84	66	150	
Danvers State Hospital, . . . . .	640	869	1,509	637.97	850.06	1,488.03	153	144	297	
Westborough State Hospital, . . . . .	520	727	1,247	542.52	698.24	1,240.76	177	163	340	
Boston State Hospital, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	721	839	1,560	717.97	894.21	1,612.18	190	230	420	
Grafton State Hospital, . . . . .	919	1,001	1,920	859.86	952.64	1,812.50	194	183	377	
Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	652	959	1,611	664.24	952.81	1,617.05	174	199	373	
Gardner State Colony, . . . . .	495	302	797	474.86	300.41	775.27	75	64	139	
Monson State Hospital, . . . . .	524	518	1,042	529.59	501.82	1,031.41	106	92	198	
Foxborough State Hospital, . . . . .	234	99	333	248.70	106.22	354.92	66	44	110	
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	949	627	1,576	978.66	621.41	1,600.07	72	191	263	
Wrentham State School, . . . . .	470	627	1,097	459.61	599.24	1,058.85	42	118	160	
Totals, . . . . .	8,105	8,441	16,546	8,076.38	8,281.75	16,358.13	1,641	1,795	3,436	

<sup>1</sup> Includes Psychopathic Department.



TABLE 10. — *Statistical Form for State Institutions, etc. — Concluded.*

INSTITUTIONS.	EXPENDED.							New Buildings, Permanent Improvements, Land, etc.	Grand Totals.
	CURRENT EXPENSES.								
	Salaries and Wages.	Clothing.	Subsistence.	Ordinary Repairs.	Office, Domestic and Outdoor Expenses.	Totals.			
Worcester State Hospital, . . . . .	\$153,693 80	\$9,998 95	\$115,917 67	\$15,708 86	\$135,709 24	\$431,028 52	\$15,579 43	\$446,607 95	
Taunton State Hospital, . . . . .	135,678 09	13,903 57	94,831 91	14,541 78	135,208 57	394,163 92	-	394,163 92	
Northampton State Hospital, . . . . .	94,641 73	5,814 51	74,633 55	11,509 46	83,635 12	270,234 37	2,267 28	272,501 65	
Danvers State Hospital, . . . . .	161,448 09	9,499 44	108,080 35	36,936 56	128,203 73	444,168 17	72,443 33	516,611 50	
Westborough State Hospital, . . . . .	165,778 86	12,217 96	102,438 20	10,500 98	123,969 52	414,905 52	6,502 98	421,408 50	
Boston State Hospital, <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	233,350 82	16,453 12	180,022 72	12,780 22	136,186 98	578,763 86	110,162 52	688,956 38	
Grafton State Hospital, . . . . .	171,977 44	19,263 28	144,275 13	18,219 23	171,153 32	524,888 40	24,442 83	549,331 23	
Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	174,245 67	27,523 25	145,003 90	11,710 75	111,970 19	470,453 76	1,926 20	472,379 96	
Gardner State Colony, . . . . .	78,719 46	9,195 79	43,690 73	15,950 95	68,339 00	215,895 93	9,988 89	225,884 82	
Monson State Hospital, . . . . .	117,083 36	6,076 49	81,602 91	10,885 47	82,055 95	297,704 18	5,993 42	303,697 60	
Foxborough State Hospital, . . . . .	65,084 68	4,148 58	33,619 13	4,322 75	46,477 51	153,652 65	73,732 17	227,384 82	
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham.	133,392 97	20,106 88	92,454 37	14,575 69	130,955 66	391,485 57	19,764 20	411,249 77	
Wrentham State School, . . . . .	85,587 27	14,712 29	67,077 81	12,262 45	77,305 31	256,945 13	23,670 59	280,615 72	
Totals, . . . . .	\$1,770,682 24	\$168,914 11	\$1,283,648 38	\$189,905 15	\$1,433,170 10	\$4,844,319 98	\$386,433 84	\$5,210,773 82	

<sup>1</sup> Includes Psychopathic Department.

TABLE 11. — *Classes of Persons under Supervision, their Number and Location, Oct. 1, 1917, and their Increase for the Year.*

	IN INSTITUTION.						ON BOOKS.						Non-resident.			EPILEPTIC.			FOR TEMPORARY CARE.			
	NUMBER.			INCREASE FOR THE YEAR.			NUMBER.			INCREASE FOR THE YEAR.												
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.		
Insane:—																						
Public institutions:—																						
Worcester Hospital,	818	721	1,539	22	63	85	45	187	232	921	850	1,771	7	71	78	6	2	8	2	2	4	
Taunton Hospital,	687	678	1,365	37	63	100	47	120	167	750	782	1,532	39	52	91	16	13	29	2	2	4	
Norfolk Hospital,	475	474	949	21	12 <sup>1</sup>	14 <sup>1</sup>	29	140	169	566	552	1,118	9	13 <sup>1</sup>	4 <sup>1</sup>	3	2	5	2	2	4	
Northampton Hospital,	640	660	1,300	1	6 <sup>1</sup>	7 <sup>1</sup>	27	220	247	759	997	1,756	14 <sup>1</sup>	58	72	12	10	22	2	1	3	
Denvers Hospital,	519	695	1,214	34 <sup>1</sup>	61	95	44	211	255	623	846	1,469	1	58	59	17	2	19	1	3	4	
Westborough Hospital,	721	838	1,559	13	66 <sup>1</sup>	79	11	224	235	822	972	1,794	11	46	57	14	8	22	23	27	50	
Boston Hospital,	919	1,001	1,920	109	90	199	18	50	68	958	1,080	1,988	121	68	189	100	125	225	—	—	—	
Medford Hospital,	652	859	1,511	32 <sup>1</sup>	41	73	22	22	44	670	985	1,655	29 <sup>1</sup>	27 <sup>1</sup>	56	35	32	67	—	—	—	
Gardner Colony,	485	302	787	4	7	11	35	21	56	526	327	853	45	1	46	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Monson Hospital,	169	136	305	15 <sup>1</sup>	3	18	9	176	185	138	314	452	3	15 <sup>1</sup>	18	169	136	305	—	—	—	
Foxborough Hospital,	234	99	333	13 <sup>1</sup>	1	14	—	30	30	250	113	363	13 <sup>1</sup>	6	19	4	2	6	—	—	—	
Mental Wards, State Infirmary,	199	517	716	4 <sup>1</sup>	3	7	—	18	18	208	526	734	7 <sup>1</sup>	3	10	13	19	32	—	—	—	
Bridgewater Hospital,	845	—	845	6	6	12	—	—	—	845	—	845	2	—	2	23	—	23	—	—	—	
Totals,	7,373	7,289	14,662	127	195	322	278	1,252	1,530	8,074	8,118	16,192	158	163	321	404	351	755	30	39	69	
Family care under the Commission,	—	—	—	—	—	—	47	—	47	47	—	47	—	17 <sup>1</sup>	17 <sup>1</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Totals, public, . . . . .	7,373	7,289	14,662	127	195	322	325	1,252	1,577	8,074	8,165	16,239	158	146	304	404	351	755	30	39	69	
Private institutions:—																						
McLean Hospital,	88	120	208	3	6 <sup>1</sup>	9	—	10	10	96	122	218	6	13 <sup>1</sup>	19	46	1	47	—	—	—	
Smaller institutions,	33	107	140	5	10 <sup>1</sup>	15	—	20	20	40	120	160	9	11 <sup>1</sup>	20	29	2	31	—	—	—	
Totals, private, . . . . .	121	227	348	8	16 <sup>1</sup>	24	—	30	30	136	242	378	15	24 <sup>1</sup>	39	75	3	78	—	—	—	
Totals, public and private, . . . . .	7,494	7,516	15,010	135	179	314	325	1,282	1,607	8,210	8,407	16,617	173	122	295	407	352	759	30	41	71	

1 Decrease.

TABLE 11. — *Classes of Persons under Supervision, etc. — Continued.*

	INSANE — CON.			OTHER CLASSES.												ALL CLASSES.					
	CRIMINAL.			IN INSTITUTION.						ON VISIT AND ESCAPE.			IN INSTITUTION AND IN FAMILY CARE.			ON BOOKS.					
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	VOLUNTARY.			NON-MENTAL.			INEBRIATE.			Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.			
				Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.									
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.			
Insane: —																					
Public institutions: —																					
Worcester Hospital, . . . . .	6	6	12	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	819	766	1,585	924	850	1,774	
Taunton Hospital, . . . . .	1	4	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	685	717	1,402	750	782	1,532	
Northampton Hospital, . . . . .	1	3	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	479	499	978	566	532	1,118	
Danvers Hospital, . . . . .	6	2	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	641	895	1,536	759	997	1,756	
Westborough Hospital, . . . . .	2	4	6	1	7	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	522	769	1,291	632	944	1,576	
Boston Hospital, . . . . .	3	4	7	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	721	850	1,571	822	973	1,795	
Grafton Hospital, . . . . .	4	2	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	919	1,019	1,938	958	1,030	1,988	
Medfield Hospital, . . . . .	2	9	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	653	980	1,633	670	985	1,655	
Gardner Colony, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	508	324	832	526	327	853	
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	355	382	737	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	524	518	1,042	580	567	1,147	
Foxborough Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	284	99	383	250	113	363	
Mental Wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	199	517	716	208	526	734	
Bridgewater Hospital, . . . . .	843	—	843	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	845	845	1,690	845	—	845	
Totals, . . . . .	868	30	898	357	390	747	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7,759	7,953	15,712	8,490	8,646	17,136	
Family care under the Commission, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	47	47	—	47	—	47
Totals, public, . . . . .	868	30	898	357	390	747	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7,759	8,000	15,759	8,490	8,693	17,183	
Private institutions: —																					
McLean Hospital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	88	122	210	97	124	221	
Smaller institutions, . . . . .	—	—	—	2	10	12	8	35	43	32	2	34	1	1	75	154	229	82	167	249	
Totals, private, . . . . .	—	—	—	2	11	13	8	35	43	32	3	35	1	1	163	276	439	179	291	470	
Totals, public and private, . . . . .	868	30	898	359	401	760	8	35	43	32	28	60	173	7,922	8,276	16,198	8,669	8,984	17,653		

TABLE 11. — *Classes of Persons under Supervision, etc.* — Continued.

	IN INSTITUTION.						On Visit and Escape.		ON BOOKS.								
	NUMBER.			INCREASE FOR THE YEAR.					NUMBER.			INCREASE FOR THE YEAR.					
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.			Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.			
<b>Feeble-minded:—</b>																	
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	949	627	1,576	26 <sup>1</sup>	12	14 <sup>1</sup>	173		1,089	660	1,749	11 <sup>1</sup>	11	22	11 <sup>1</sup>	11	22
Wrentham School, . . . . .	470	627	1,097	69	36	105	101		524	674	1,198	45	29	74	45	29	74
Elm Hill Institution, . . . . .	33	11	44	3 <sup>1</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup>	4 <sup>1</sup>	—		33	11	44	3 <sup>1</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup>	4 <sup>1</sup>	3 <sup>1</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup>	4 <sup>1</sup>
Smaller private institutions, . . . . .	8	7	15	2	1	3	—		8	7	15	2	1	3	2	1	3
Alms-houses and private families, . . . . .	107	106	213	10 <sup>1</sup>	20 <sup>1</sup>	30 <sup>1</sup>	—		107	106	213	10 <sup>1</sup>	20 <sup>1</sup>	30 <sup>1</sup>	10 <sup>1</sup>	20 <sup>1</sup>	30 <sup>1</sup>
Totals, feeble-minded, . . . . .	1,567	1,378	2,945	32	28	60	274		1,761	1,458	3,219	23	20	43	23	20	43
<b>Epileptics:—</b>																	
Monson Hospital, . . . . .	524	518	1,042	5	44	49	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Public institutions for insane, . . . . .	235	215	450	21 <sup>1</sup>	10 <sup>1</sup>	31 <sup>1</sup>	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
School for the Feeble-minded at Waltham, . . . . .	5	5	10	—	—	—	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Private institutions, . . . . .	5	2	7	—	4 <sup>1</sup>	4 <sup>1</sup>	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals, epileptics, . . . . .	772	740	1,512	16 <sup>1</sup>	30	14	—		—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<b>Whole number of persons under supervision, . . . . .</b>	9,480	9,654	19,134	195	167	362	—		10,430	10,442	20,872	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Viz.</i> , insane, feeble-minded, epileptic and inebriate, . . . . .	9,477	9,600	19,077	204	186	390	—		10,418	10,388	20,806	—	—	—	—	—	—
Voluntary mental patients (same), . . . . .	4	19	23	—	8 <sup>1</sup>	8 <sup>1</sup>	—		4	19	23	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other classes, . . . . .	8	35	43	9	11 <sup>1</sup>	20 <sup>1</sup>	—		8	35	43	—	—	—	—	—	—

1 Decrease.



TABLE 12. — Movement of Insane Patient Population in Institutions and boarded in Private Families for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1917.

	Worcester Hospital	Taunton Hospital	Northampton Hospital	Danvers Hospital	Westborough Hospital	Boston Hospital	Gratton Hospital	Medford Hospital	Gardner Colony	Monson Hospital
1. Insane patients on books Sept. 30, 1916,										
Men,	1,693	1,441	1,122	1,778	1,411	1,829	1,799	1,711	807	329
Women,		711	557	914	773	811	837	699	481	188
Admissions during year:—	779	730	565	1,005	787	1,018	962	1,012	326	141
A. First admissions,										
Men,	427	403	381	528	325	1,858	36	17		12
Women,	253	211	219	202	143	920	24	10		7
B. Readmissions,	174	192	162	236	182	938	12	7		5
Men,	268	173	96	203	208	401	43	32		5
Women,	114	83	52	114	70	204	30	21		3
Total admissions,	695	695	544	89	138	197	13	11		2
Men,	403	576	477	731	533	2,259	79	49		17
Women,	292	294	271	406	213	1,124	54	31		10
C. Transfers from other institutions,	15	7	2	30	17	10	25	18		7
Men,	3	3	1	9	8	4	395	86		7
Women,	12	4	1	21	9	6	230	28		6
2. Total received during year,	710	583	479	761	550	2,269	474	58		13
Men,	406	297	272	415	221	1,128	284	69		24
Women,	304	286	207	346	329	1,141	180	76		16
3. Total under treatment during year,	2,403	2,024	1,601	2,539	1,961	4,098	2,273	1,846	892	353
Men,	1,320	1,008	829	1,188	845	1,939	1,121	768	553	204
Women,	1,083	1,016	772	1,351	1,116	2,159	1,152	1,088	339	149
Discharged from books during year:—										
A. As recovered,	99	57	75	65	88	119	2	10	5	1
Men,	61	37	45	45	34	62	2	2	2	1
Women,	38	20	30	20	54	57	—	5	3	—
B. As improved,	162	138	112	248	144	396	27	23	10	3
Men,	106	70	67	134	58	206	18	10	9	1
Women,	56	68	45	114	86	190	9	13	1	2
C. As unimproved,	81	49	41	60	29	764	24	20	2	3
Men,	52	19	21	22	11	416	16	19	2	2
Women,	32	30	20	38	18	348	8	5	—	1



TABLE 12. — Movement of Insane Patient Population in Institutions and boarded in Private Families for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1917 — Continued.

	Worcester Hospital.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	Westborough Hospital.	Boston Hospital.	Gratton Hospital.	Medfield Hospital.	Gardner Colony.	Monson Hospital.
12. Number of different persons within the year.	2,379	2,019	1,586	2,509	1,930	3,986	2,271	1,844	892	353
13. Number of different persons admitted from the community.	688	572	475	724	523	2,164	79	48	—	17
14. Number of different persons dismissed (exclusive of transfer).	533	456	369	602	434	2,033	269	184	36	37
15. Number of non-insane patients Sept. 30, 1917.	1	—	—	—	32	1	—	—	—	737
A. Drug cases,					5					
Men,					—					
Women,					5					
B. Inebriates,					—					
Men,					20					
Women,					—					
C. Neurological cases,					20					
Men,					8					
Women,					1					
D. Epileptics (not feeble-minded),					7					
Men,					—					
Women,					7					
E. Feeble-minded cases (not epileptics),					—					
Men,					1					
Women,					—					
F. Feeble-minded epileptics,					—					
Men,					—					
Women,					—					
G. All other cases,					—					
Men,					—					
Women,					—					
H. Persons given advice or treatment in out-patient department during year,	246	256	113	9	83	2,549	—	—	51	—
Men,	98	144	52	.4	27	1,098	—	—	22	—
Women,	148	112	61	.5	56	1,451	—	—	29	—



TABLE 12. — Movement of Insane Patient Population in Institutions and boarded in Private Families for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1917 — Continued.

	Foxborough Hospital.	Mental Wards, State Infirm-ary.	Bridgewater Hospital.	Total Public Institutions.	Family Care by Massachusetts Commission.	Total Public.	McLean Hospital.	Smaller Private Institutions.	Total Private.	Aggregates.
1. Insane patients on books Sept. 30, 1916,										
Men, . . . . .	370	738	843	15,871	64	15,935	225	162	387	16,322
Women, . . . . .	263	215	843	7,916	—	7,916	90	31	121	8,037
Total, . . . . .	107	523	—	7,955	64	8,019	135	131	266	8,285
Admissions during year:—										
A. First admissions,										
Men, . . . . .	21	32	57	4,097	—	4,097	62	156	218	4,315
Women, . . . . .	10	21	57	2,167	—	2,167	35	46	81	2,248
Total, . . . . .	11	11	11	1,930	—	1,930	27	110	137	2,067
B. Readmissions,										
Men, . . . . .	19	9	17	1,474	—	1,474	60	58	118	1,592
Women, . . . . .	10	8	17	762	—	762	29	18	47	809
Total, . . . . .	9	1	17	712	—	712	31	40	71	783
Total admissions,										
Men, . . . . .	40	41	74	5,571	—	5,571	122	214	336	5,907
Women, . . . . .	20	20	74	2,929	—	2,929	64	64	128	3,057
Total, . . . . .	20	12	74	2,642	—	2,642	58	150	208	2,850
C. Transfers from other institutions,										
Men, . . . . .	27	59	2	742	6	748	7	15	22	770
Women, . . . . .	22	3	2	391	—	391	3	6	9	400
Total, . . . . .	5	56	—	351	6	357	4	9	13	370
2. Total received during year,										
Men, . . . . .	67	100	76	6,313	6	6,319	129	229	358	6,677
Women, . . . . .	32	32	76	3,320	—	3,320	67	70	137	3,457
Total, . . . . .	25	68	—	2,993	6	2,999	62	159	221	3,220
3. Total under treatment during year,										
Men, . . . . .	437	838	919	22,184	70	22,254	354	391	745	22,999
Women, . . . . .	305	247	919	11,236	—	11,236	157	101	258	11,494
Total, . . . . .	132	591	—	10,948	70	11,018	197	290	487	11,505
Discharged from books during year:—										
A. As recovered,										
Men, . . . . .	8	2	6	536	—	536	41	25	66	602
Women, . . . . .	7	1	6	301	—	301	16	7	23	324
Total, . . . . .	1	1	—	235	—	235	25	18	43	278
B. As improved,										
Men, . . . . .	19	14	5	1,301	2	1,303	41	87	128	1,431
Women, . . . . .	18	8	—	711	—	711	20	23	43	754
Total, . . . . .	1	6	—	590	—	592	21	64	85	677

TABLE 12. — Movement of Insane Patient Population in Institutions and boarded in Private Families for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1917 — Concluded.

	Foxborough Hospital.	Mental Wards, State Infirmary.	Bridgewater Hospital.	Total Public Institutions.	Family Care by Massachusetts Commission.	Total Public.	McLean Hospital.	Smaller Private Institutions.	Total Private.	Aggregates.
3. Total under treatment during year — con.										
Discharged from books during year — con.										
C. As unimproved,										
Men,	12	11	14	1,113	—	1,113	25	84	109	1,222
Women,	6	8	14	604	—	604	11	24	35	639
D. As not insane,	6	3	4	509	—	509	14	60	74	583
Men,	—	—	4	629	—	629	—	7	7	636
Women,	—	—	4	285	—	285	—	1	1	286
E. Transferred to other institutions,	—	—	—	344	—	344	—	6	6	350
Men,	2	13	2	725	18	743	12	16	28	771
Women,	3	1	2	395	—	395	0	2	5	400
F. Died during year,	1	12	—	330	18	348	9	14	23	371
Men,	32	64	43	1,688	3	1,691	17	12	29	1,720
Women,	28	21	43	866	—	866	11	15	26	881
Total discharged from books during year,	74	104	74	5,992	3	6,015	6	8	14	6,389
Men,	55	39	74	3,162	—	3,162	61	61	122	3,284
Women,	19	65	—	2,830	23	2,853	75	170	245	3,098
4. Total discharged from books during year,	363	734	845	16,192	47	16,239	218	160	378	16,617
5. Insane patients remaining on books Sept. 30, 1917,	250	208	845	8,074	—	8,074	96	40	136	8,210
Men,	113	596	—	8,118	47	8,165	122	120	242	8,407
Women,	375.84	741.32	841.43	15,968.53	56.93	15,965.46	219.86	150.86	370.72	16,336.28
6a. Average daily number of patients on books during year,	259.33	210.81	841.43	7,930.93	—	7,930.93	91.87	31.75	123.62	8,054.55
Men,	116.51	530.71	—	7,977.60	56.93	8,034.53	128.09	119.11	247.20	8,281.73
Women,	354.92	711.84	837.96	14,497.69	—	14,497.69	208.96	136.77	345.73	14,843.42
6b. Average daily number of patients in institution during year,	248.70	198.50	837.96	7,321.77	—	7,321.77	84.47	28.35	112.85	7,434.62
Men,	106.22	513.34	—	7,175.92	—	7,175.92	124.49	108.39	232.88	7,408.80
Women,	—	—	—	302.41	56.93	359.34	—	—	—	359.34
7a. Average daily number of patients in family care during year,	—	—	—	31.99	—	31.99	—	—	—	31.99
Men,	—	—	—	270.42	56.93	327.35	—	—	—	327.35
Women,	20.92	29.68	3.47	1,108.43	—	1,108.43	11.00	14.09	25.09	1,133.52
7b. Average daily number of patients on visit and escape during year,	10.63	12.31	3.47	577.17	—	577.17	7.40	3.37	10.77	587.94
Men,	10.29	17.37	—	531.26	—	531.26	3.60	10.72	14.32	545.58
Women,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
8. Number of insane voluntary patients admitted during year,	1	—	1	558	—	558	69	144	213	771
Men,	—	—	—	309	—	309	40	89	129	398
Women,	—	—	—	249	—	249	29	95	124	373

9. Number of temporary-care cases admitted during year,	17	2,519	13	59	72	2,591
Men,	9	1,298	4	14	18	1,316
Women,	8	1,221	9	45	54	1,275
10. Number of patients actually remaining in institution, Sept. 30, 1917,	333	14,662	208	140	348	15,010
Men,	234	7,373	88	33	121	7,404
Women,	99	7,289	120	107	227	7,616
State,	318	13,152	—	—	—	13,152
Reimbursing,	12	827	—	—	—	827
Private,	5	683	208	140	348	1,031
11. Number of patients in family care Sept. 30, 1917,	3	278	—	—	—	325
Men,	—	29	—	—	—	29
Women,	—	249	—	—	—	296
State,	—	218	—	—	—	263
Self-supporting,	—	45	—	—	—	35
Private,	—	34	—	—	—	27
12. Number of different persons within the year,	436	26	—	—	—	27
13. Number of different persons admitted from the community,	837	915	345	383	—	—
14. Number of different persons dismissed (exclusive of transfer),	40	72	120	209	—	—
15. Number of non-insane patients Sept. 30, 1917,	71	70	122	211	—	—
A. Drug cases,	—	772	3	92	95	867
Men,	—	5	—	4	4	9
Women,	—	5	—	3	3	8
B. Inebriates,	—	5	—	1	1	6
Men,	—	20	2	30	32	52
Women,	—	—	1	29	30	30
C. Neurological cases,	—	20	1	1	2	22
Men,	—	9	1	18	18	27
Women,	—	1	—	2	2	8
D. Epileptics (not feeble-minded),	—	8	—	16	16	24
Men,	—	737	—	3	3	740
Women,	—	355	—	1	1	356
E. Feeble-minded cases (not epileptics),	—	382	—	2	2	384
Men,	—	1	—	3	3	4
Women,	—	1	—	2	2	2
F. Feeble-minded epileptics,	—	—	—	—	—	—
Men,	—	—	—	—	—	—
Women,	—	—	—	—	—	—
G. All other cases,	—	—	—	—	—	—
Men,	—	—	—	—	—	—
Women,	—	—	—	—	—	—
H. Persons given advice or treatment in out-patient department during year,	—	—	—	—	—	—
Men,	14	3,321	—	34	34	3,321
Women,	11	1,450	—	7	7	1,450
	—	1,862	—	27	27	1,862

TABLE 13.—*Nativity of First Admissions and of Parents of First Admissions at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.*

	PATIENTS.			PARENTS OF MALE PATIENTS.			PARENTS OF FEMALE PATIENTS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
United States, . . . . .	1,214	1,118	2,332	649	648	1,297	602	609	1,211
Africa, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Asia, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Atlantic Islands, . . . . .	16	10	26	18	18	36	11	11	22
Australia, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Austria, . . . . .	31	16	47	29	30	59	18	18	36
Belgium, . . . . .	2	2	4	2	2	4	2	2	4
Bohemia, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Canada, . . . . .	199	184	383	258	266	524	228	244	472
Central America, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
China, . . . . .	7	1	8	6	6	12	1	1	2
Cuba, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Denmark, . . . . .	3	1	4	5	4	9	3	2	5
England, . . . . .	60	68	128	99	92	191	95	78	173
Europe, . . . . .	1	-	1	1	2	3	2	2	4
Finland, . . . . .	17	12	29	18	16	34	12	12	24
France, . . . . .	2	6	8	6	4	10	7	5	12
Germany, . . . . .	22	20	42	56	46	102	30	22	52
Greece, . . . . .	31	9	40	29	28	57	9	9	18
Hawaii, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Holland, . . . . .	2	-	2	3	4	7	-	-	-
Hungary, . . . . .	-	4	4	-	1	1	4	4	8
India, . . . . .	1	1	2	-	1	1	-	-	-
Ireland, . . . . .	208	255	463	459	469	928	474	485	959
Italy, . . . . .	80	70	150	81	81	162	72	71	143
Japan, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mexico, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1	2	-	1	1
Norway, . . . . .	2	3	5	4	3	7	5	3	8
Philippine Islands, . . . . .	1	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-
Poland, . . . . .	27	6	33	26	26	52	9	8	17
Porto Rico, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Portugal, . . . . .	7	10	17	7	7	14	11	10	21

TABLE 13. — *Nativity of First Admissions and of Parents of First Admissions at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.*  
— Concluded.

	PATIENTS.			PARENTS OF MALE PATIENTS.			PARENTS OF FEMALE PATIENTS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Roumania, . . . . .	2	2	4	2	2	4	1	1	2
Russia, . . . . .	144	60	204	150	147	297	77	79	156
Scotland, . . . . .	20	26	46	36	32	68	40	42	82
South America, . . . . .	-	2	2	1	-	1	-	1	1
Spain, . . . . .	-	2	2	2	-	2	2	1	3
Sweden, . . . . .	28	31	59	40	40	80	38	40	78
Switzerland, . . . . .	3	2	5	3	5	8	4	3	7
Turkey in Asia, . . . . .	5	-	5	5	5	10	-	-	-
Turkey in Europe, . . . . .	14	2	16	13	12	25	2	2	4
Wales, . . . . .	3	-	3	1	1	2	1	1	2
West Indies, . . . . .	9	7	16	9	8	17	9	6	15
Other countries, . . . . .	17	7	24	16	15	31	10	8	18
Born at sea, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	1	1	-	1	1
Total foreign born, . . . . .	965	820	1,785	1,387	1,376	2,763	1,178	1,173	2,351
Unascertained, . . . . .	23	19	42	166	178	344	177	175	352
Grand total, . . . . .	2,202	1,957	4,159	2,202	2,202	4,404	1,957	1,957	3,914

TABLE 14. — *Citizenship of First Admissions at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.*

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Citizens by birth, . . . . .	1,215	1,141	2,356
Citizens by naturalization, . . . . .	190	116	306
Aliens, . . . . .	356	236	592
Citizenship unascertained, . . . . .	441	464	905
Totals, . . . . .	2,202	1,957	4,159

TABLE 15. — *Psychoses of First Admissions at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.*

PSYCHOSES.	SUBHEADINGS.			MAIN PSYCHOSES.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
1. Traumatic, . . . . .	.	.	.	9	3	12
2. Senile, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	131	183	314
(a) Simple deterioration, . . . . .	84	107	191			
(b) Presbyophrenic type, . . . . .	11	10	21			
(c) Delirious and confused states, . . . . .	14	25	39			
(d) Depressed and agitated states in addition to deterioration, . . . . .	14	15	29			
(e) Paranoid states in addition to deterioration, . . . . .	8	26	34			
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	.	.	.	174	126	300
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	.	.	.	267	61	328
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	.	.	.	35	23	58
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	.	.	.	1	4	5
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	.	.	.	8	6	14
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	13	21	34
Cerebral embolism, . . . . .	—	2	2			
Paralysis agitans, . . . . .	2	1	3			
Tubercular or other forms of meningitis, . . . . .	—	1	1			
Multiple sclerosis, . . . . .	1	6	7			
Tabes, . . . . .	6	3	9			
Acute chorea, . . . . .	1	5	6			
Other conditions, . . . . .	3	3	6			
9. Alcoholic, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	393	118	511
(a) Pathological intoxication, . . . . .	2	2	4			
(b) Delirium tremens, . . . . .	107	17	124			
(c) Acute hallucinosis, . . . . .	149	27	176			
(d) Acute paranoid type, . . . . .	13	1	14			
(e) Korsakow's psychosis, . . . . .	25	25	50			
(f) Chronic hallucinosis, . . . . .	19	9	28			
(g) Chronic paranoid type, . . . . .	20	12	32			
(h) Alcoholic deterioration, . . . . .	54	22	76			
(i) Other types, acute or chronic, . . . . .	4	3	7			
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	3	7	10
(a) Morphine, cocaine, bromides, chloral, etc., alone or combined, . . . . .	3	7	10			
(b) Metals, as lead, arsenic, etc., . . . . .	—	—	—			
(c) Gases, . . . . .	—	—	—			
(d) Other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	—	—	—			
11. With pellagra, . . . . .	.	.	.	—	5	5
12. Psychoses with other somatic diseases, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	27	58	85
(a) Delirium with infectious diseases, . . . . .	12	7	19			
(b) Post-infectious psychoses, . . . . .	3	12	15			
(c) Exhaustion delirium, . . . . .	3	24	27			
(d) Delirium of unknown origin, . . . . .	3	2	5			
(e) Diseases of the ductless glands, . . . . .	—	2	2			
(f) Cardio-renal disease, . . . . .	2	6	8			
(g) Cancer, . . . . .	1	—	1			
(h) Other diseases or conditions:—						
Disease of thyroid gland, . . . . .	—	1	1			
Pernicious anæmia, . . . . .	1	2	3			
Aneurysm, . . . . .	1	—	1			
Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, . . . . .	1	—	1			
Osteomyelitis, . . . . .	—	1	1			
Tuberculosis, . . . . .	—	1	1			
13. Manic-depressive, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	141	206	347
(a) Manic type, . . . . .	45	58	103			
(b) Depressive type, . . . . .	86	118	204			
(c) Stupor, . . . . .	—	2	2			
(d) Mixed type, . . . . .	10	23	33			
(e) Circular type, . . . . .	—	5	5			
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	.	.	.	32	62	94
15. Dementia præcox, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	484	537	1,021
(a) Paranoid type, . . . . .	192	253	445			
(b) Katatonic type, . . . . .	95	133	228			
(c) Hebephrenic type, . . . . .	159	123	282			
(d) Simple type, . . . . .	38	28	66			

TABLE 15. — *Psychoses of First Admissions at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital — Concluded.*

PSYCHOSES.	SUBHEADINGS.			MAIN PSYCHOSES.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
16. Paranoia and paranoic conditions, . . . . .				24	33	57
17. Psychoneuroses, total, . . . . .				27	62	89
(a) Hysterical type, . . . . .	3	33	36			
(b) Psychasthenic type, . . . . .	8	4	12			
(c) Neurasthenic type, . . . . .	16	25	41			
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .				59	36	95
19. With constitutional psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .				3	8	11
20. Epileptic, total, . . . . .				67	51	118
(a) Deterioration, . . . . .	33	26	59			
(b) Clouded states, . . . . .	27	24	51			
(c) Other conditions, . . . . .	7	1	8			
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .				85	98	183
22. Not insane, total, . . . . .				219	249	468
(a) Epilepsy without psychosis, . . . . .	18	7	25			
(b) Alcoholism without psychosis, . . . . .	33	4	37			
(c) Drug addiction without psychosis, . . . . .	9	-	9			
(d) Constitutional psychopathic inferiority with- out psychosis, . . . . .	47	76	123			
(e) Mental deficiency without psychosis, . . . . .	64	130	194			
(f) Others, . . . . .	48	32	80			
Totals, . . . . .				2,202	1,957	4,159





Portuguese, . . . . .	26	21	47	3	1	3	174	126	300	267	61	328	35	23	58	1	4	5	8	6	14
Romanian, . . . . .	2	1	3	3	1	3	2	3	5	9	2	11	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Scandinavian, . . . . .	48	51	99	12	6	12	5	5	10	9	4	13	—	2	3	—	—	—	1	1	1
Scottish, . . . . .	44	37	101	1	1	1	3	5	3	13	1	14	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Slavonic, . . . . .	196	86	282	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spanish, . . . . .	—	—	2	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spanish American, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Syrian, . . . . .	10	9	19	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Turkish, . . . . .	10	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Welsh, . . . . .	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
West Indian, . . . . .	7	5	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other specific races, . . . . .	6	5	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mixed, . . . . .	215	180	395	—	1	1	36	23	59	30	5	35	5	4	9	—	—	—	—	—	—
Race unascertained, . . . . .	96	128	224	24	19	24	11	11	22	9	1	10	3	2	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	2,202	1,957	4,159	183	183	314	174	126	300	267	61	328	35	23	58	1	4	5	8	6	14







Portuguese, . . . . .	1	1	4	1	1	2	1	2	1	2	3	2	2	3	2	6	8
Roumanian, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	5	6	7	6	6	7	6	13
Scandinavian, . . . . .	3	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	2	3	5	6	3	1	6	6
Scotch, . . . . .	7	6	3	2	2	5	1	2	12	3	15	12	13	15	13	25	6
Slavonic, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	2
Spanish, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Spanish American, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Syrian, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Turkish, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Welsh, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
West Indian, . . . . .	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Other specific races, . . . . .	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2
Mixed, . . . . .	2	1	10	10	2	10	2	3	7	6	8	10	4	9	13	20	33
Race unascertained, . . . . .	1	2	4	5	1	5	1	5	6	6	11	11	4	9	13	19	27
Totals, . . . . .	24	33	59	95	8	67	11	67	51	118	183	219	249	408	408	408	408



TABLE 17. — *Age of First Admissions, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, etc. — Concluded.*

	YEARS.																																										
	45-50.			50-55.			55-60.			60-65.			65-70.			70-75.			75-80.			OVER 80.																					
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.																			
1. Traumatic, . . . . .	1		1																																								
2. Semie, . . . . .		9	12		2	3		8		2	10		15		13	28		19		22	41		26		51		77		33		43		76		29		50		79				
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	3		12		7	21		24		11	35		35		29	64		42		22	64		24		39		1		16		15		31		12		14		26				
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	58		65		10	36		22		4	26		9		2	11		3		2	4		1																				
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	5		7		3	9		3		1	4		1		2	2		3		2	4																						
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	1		1		1	3		3		1	1		1		2	2		1		1	1																						
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	3		2		1	2		1		1	1		1		1	2		1		1	2																						
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	1		3		4	3		3		2	5		1		2	2		1		2	8		2																				
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	59		14		73	48		11		59	34		44		22	6		28		5	3		8		2																		
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .																																											
11. With pellagra, . . . . .		1																																									
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	4		3		1	2		3		5	3		4		7	3		3		1	3		4		4																		
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	17		27		44	22		17		30	14		14		28	14		14		2	3		5		2																		
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	6		12		18	9		8		17	15		5		6	11		5		6	11		2		1																		
15. Dementia præcox, . . . . .	18		32		50	11		21		32	8		15		19	5		5		5	2		2		1																		
16. Paranoia and paranoid conditions, . . . . .	3		6		9	4		11		15	2		3		5	3		4		3	1		4		1																		
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	5		4		9	1		4		15	2		3		5	3		1		1	1		2		1																		
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	2		2		3	1		4		4	2		2		2	4		1		1	1		2		1																		
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .																																											
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	8		5		13	6		10		6	10		2		2	2		2		2	1		3		1																		
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	9		11		20	6		12		6	12		7		13	19		6		7	13		5		7																		
22. Not insane, . . . . .	15		10		25	8		3		11	3		6		9	9		5		4	9		3		1																		
Totals, . . . . .	218		148		366	170		182		302	133		98		231	114		89		203	90		71		161		67		73		140		57		62		119		42		66		108

TABLE 18. — Degree of Education of First Admissions, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.

	TOTAL.		ILLITERATE.		READS AND WRITES.		COMMON SCHOOL.		HIGH SCHOOL.		COLLEGE.		UNASCERTAINED.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
1. Traumatic, . . . . .	0	3	1	1	1	1	6	2	1	1	1	1	1	1
2. Senile, . . . . .	131	183	9	34	25	22	58	72	15	11	16	11	34	42
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	174	126	17	15	32	25	84	55	13	6	6	2	20	22
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	267	61	328	9	3	12	42	10	52	22	12	34	32	7
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	35	23	58	1	3	2	5	22	3	2	6	1	5	4
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	1	4	5	1	1	1	1	2	3	1	1	1	2	1
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	8	6	14	1	3	3	4	2	6	2	2	1	2	2
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	13	21	34	1	3	1	4	10	14	3	5	8	2	5
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	393	118	511	39	106	36	142	205	262	20	2	22	3	1
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	3	7	10	1	1	1	1	3	5	1	1	1	1	1
11. With pellagra, . . . . .	27	58	85	2	7	13	20	14	21	1	9	10	2	11
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	141	206	347	10	10	12	30	84	103	23	42	65	10	7
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	32	62	94	4	11	11	22	16	39	5	7	1	2	3
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	484	537	1,021	48	91	120	75	195	214	65	66	131	12	29
15. Dementia precox, . . . . .	24	33	57	1	3	4	7	9	12	3	6	9	2	2
16. Paranoia and paranoid conditions, . . . . .	27	62	89	1	2	3	10	22	22	3	10	13	1	1
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	59	36	95	18	8	26	22	10	36	46	3	1	1	1
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	3	8	11	1	2	3	4	1	1	1	2	1	3	4
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	67	51	118	11	8	19	11	12	23	33	19	5	3	9
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	85	98	183	10	6	16	11	6	17	37	47	84	7	17
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	219	249	468	25	32	42	74	112	112	24	18	42	5	13
22. Not insane, . . . . .	2,202	1,957	4,159	204	188	392	467	351	818	1,083	983	2,016	206	209
Totals, . . . . .	2,202	1,957	4,159	204	188	392	467	351	818	1,083	983	2,016	206	209
													55	46
													187	230
													417	417



TABLE 19. — *Environment of First Admissions, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.*

	TOTAL.			URBAN.			RURAL.			UNASCERTAINED.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
	1. Traumatic, . . . . .	9	3	12	9	2	11	1	1	2	1	1
2. Senile, . . . . .	131	183	314	100	142	242	30	41	71	1	1	2
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	174	126	300	135	103	238	39	23	62	1	1	2
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	267	61	328	244	53	297	23	8	31	1	1	2
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	35	23	58	34	22	56	1	1	2	1	1	2
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	1	4	5	1	4	5	1	1	2	1	1	2
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	8	6	14	8	6	14	1	1	2	1	1	2
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	13	21	34	10	18	28	3	3	6	1	1	2
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	393	118	511	334	106	440	58	12	70	1	1	2
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	3	7	10	3	6	9	1	1	2	1	1	2
11. With pellagra, . . . . .	1	5	6	1	5	6	1	1	2	1	1	2
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	27	58	85	20	45	65	7	13	20	1	1	2
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	141	206	347	115	178	293	26	28	54	1	1	2
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	32	62	94	23	45	68	9	17	26	1	1	2
15. Dementia precox, . . . . .	484	537	1,021	423	439	862	59	97	156	2	1	3
16. Paranoia and paranoid conditions, . . . . .	24	33	57	22	28	50	2	5	7	1	1	2
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	27	32	59	25	55	80	2	7	9	1	1	2
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	59	36	95	39	23	62	20	13	33	1	1	2
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	3	8	11	3	6	9	1	2	3	1	1	2
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	67	51	118	59	41	100	7	10	17	1	1	2
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	85	98	183	75	80	155	10	18	28	1	1	2
22. Not insane, . . . . .	219	249	468	196	236	432	22	13	35	1	1	2
Totals, . . . . .	2,202	1,957	4,159	1,878	1,643	3,521	318	313	631	6	1	7

TABLE 20. — Economic Condition of First Admissions, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.

	TOTAL.			DEPENDENT.			MARGINAL.			COMFORTABLE.			UNASCERTAINED.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
1. Traumatic,	9	3	12	—	—	—	9	2	11	—	1	1	—	—	—
2. Senile,	131	183	314	53	83	136	53	53	106	—	34	54	5	13	18
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis,	174	126	300	38	29	67	77	58	135	—	34	91	2	5	7
4. General paralysis,	267	61	328	25	10	35	142	35	177	—	13	109	4	3	7
5. With cerebral syphilis,	35	23	58	2	3	5	24	18	42	—	2	10	—	—	—
6. With Huntington's chorea,	1	4	5	—	—	—	1	3	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
7. With brain tumor,	8	6	14	1	1	2	5	4	9	—	1	4	—	—	—
8. With other brain or nervous diseases,	13	21	34	5	2	7	6	13	19	—	6	7	1	—	—
9. Alcoholic,	393	118	511	19	9	28	295	88	383	—	71	19	8	2	10
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins,	—	7	7	—	—	—	1	3	4	—	2	4	—	—	—
11. With pellagra,	—	5	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
12. With other somatic diseases,	27	58	85	5	8	13	16	23	39	—	5	22	—	—	—
13. Manic-depressive,	141	206	347	2	8	10	10	84	125	—	54	73	1	1	6
14. Involution melancholia,	32	62	94	2	6	8	22	31	53	—	8	23	—	—	—
15. Dementia praecox,	484	537	1,021	71	76	147	318	345	663	—	92	101	3	15	18
16. Paranoia and paranoid conditions,	94	33	127	2	2	4	17	23	40	—	6	12	—	—	—
17. Psychoneuroses,	27	62	89	2	3	5	17	41	58	—	8	17	—	—	—
18. With mental deficiency,	59	36	95	36	20	56	18	9	27	—	3	5	2	2	4
19. With psychopathic inferiority,	3	8	11	2	4	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
20. Epileptic,	67	51	118	15	15	30	39	29	68	—	12	5	—	—	—
21. Undiagnosed,	85	98	183	7	14	21	54	56	110	—	19	20	39	8	13
22. Not insane,	219	249	468	31	80	111	150	142	292	—	37	25	1	2	3
Totals,	2,202	1,957	4,159	316	378	694	1,348	1,107	2,455	503	410	913	35	62	97

TABLE 21. — Use of Alcohol by First Admissions, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.

	TOTAL.			ABSTINENT.			TEMPERATE.			INTEMPERATE.			UNASCERTAINED.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
1. Traumatic, . . . . .	9	3	12	3	2	5	3	1	4	3	1	4	1	1	2
2. Senile, . . . . .	131	133	314	30	87	117	52	42	94	33	11	44	16	43	59
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	174	126	300	24	60	84	76	33	109	55	14	69	19	19	38
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	267	61	328	31	23	54	129	21	150	81	8	89	26	9	35
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	35	23	58	2	2	4	16	7	23	15	3	18	2	5	7
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	1	4	5	1	2	3	1	1	2	2	3	3	1	1	1
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	8	6	14	1	3	4	4	4	6	3	1	3	1	1	1
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	13	21	34	3	11	14	4	7	11	5	6	6	1	2	3
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	393	118	511	1	1	2	2	2	4	392	116	508	1	2	3
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	3	5	8	2	3	5	2	2	4	1	2	3	1	1	1
11. With pellagra, . . . . .	1	5	6	1	3	4	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	27	58	85	1	32	33	12	13	25	9	2	11	5	11	16
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	141	206	347	41	135	176	68	48	116	27	6	33	5	17	22
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	32	62	94	8	46	54	12	13	25	10	10	10	2	3	5
15. Dementia precox, . . . . .	484	537	1,021	120	308	428	199	154	353	124	23	147	41	52	93
16. Paranoia and paranoid conditions, . . . . .	27	33	60	3	16	19	12	11	23	6	2	8	3	4	7
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	24	62	86	4	36	40	16	18	34	5	5	10	4	8	10
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	59	36	95	26	20	46	20	16	36	9	9	14	4	5	9
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	3	8	11	2	0	2	1	1	2	2	2	2	1	1	1
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	67	51	118	28	31	59	15	13	28	18	3	21	6	4	10
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	85	98	183	19	60	79	27	44	71	35	11	46	10	19	29
22. Not insane, . . . . .	219	249	468	69	107	176	58	89	147	58	31	112	11	22	33
Totals, . . . . .	2,202	1,957	4,159	415	980	1,395	721	509	1,230	912	239	1,151	164	229	393

TABLE 22. — *Marital Condition of First Admissions, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.*

	TOTAL.			SINGLE.			MARRIED.			WIDOWED.			SEPARATED.			DIVORCED.			UNASCERTAINED.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
1. Traumatic, . . . . .	9	3	12	3	1	4	3	1	4	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
2. Senile, . . . . .	131	183	314	20	29	49	61	29	90	48	121	169	1	1	2	2	2	4	1	1	2
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	174	126	300	20	16	36	103	36	139	48	69	117	2	2	4	2	2	4	2	2	4
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	267	61	328	68	12	80	171	36	207	23	9	32	1	1	2	5	4	9	1	1	2
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	35	23	58	13	4	17	16	12	28	5	6	11	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	1	4	5	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	8	6	14	3	1	4	4	4	8	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	13	21	34	6	9	15	4	4	8	3	3	6	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	393	118	511	168	17	185	178	76	254	39	20	59	1	1	2	4	4	8	3	3	6
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	3	7	10	1	2	3	2	4	6	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
11. With palsy, . . . . .	5	5	10	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	27	58	85	9	17	26	16	35	51	2	5	7	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	141	206	347	57	65	122	74	116	190	6	22	28	1	1	2	3	2	5	1	1	2
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	32	62	94	5	13	18	23	34	57	3	11	14	1	1	2	5	8	13	4	3	7
15. Dementia praecox, . . . . .	484	537	1,021	364	294	658	103	201	304	8	26	34	2	2	4	5	5	10	1	1	2
16. Paranoia and paranoic conditions, . . . . .	24	33	57	5	7	12	16	18	34	2	7	9	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	27	62	89	17	21	38	10	31	41	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	59	36	95	52	29	81	7	14	21	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	3	8	11	3	8	11	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	67	51	118	43	29	72	21	17	38	1	4	5	1	1	2	2	2	4	1	1	2
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	85	98	183	42	38	80	28	45	73	2	14	16	1	1	2	2	2	4	1	1	2
22. Not insane, . . . . .	219	249	468	153	173	326	56	57	113	5	16	21	1	1	2	4	4	8	3	3	6
Totals, . . . . .	2,202	1,957	4,159	1,051	786	1,837	908	773	1,681	197	342	539	2	15	17	27	34	61	17	7	24

TABLE 23. — *Psychoses of Readmissions at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.*

PSYCHOSES.	SUBHEADINGS.			MAIN PSYCHOSES.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
1. Traumatic, . . . . .				4	-	4
2. Senile, total, . . . . .				15	19	34
(a) Simple deterioration, . . . . .	7	11	18			
(b) Presbyophrenic type, . . . . .	1	4	5			
(c) Delirious and confused states, . . . . .	5	2	7			
(d) Depressed and agitated states in addition to deterioration, . . . . .	1	1	2			
(e) Paranoid states in addition to deterioration, . . . . .	1	1	2			
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .				28	11	39
4. General paralysis, . . . . .				97	19	116
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .				12	3	15
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .				3	-	3
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .				2	1	3
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, total, . . . . .				5	2	7
Cerebral embolism, . . . . .	-	-	-			
Paralysis agitans, . . . . .	-	-	-			
Tubercular or other forms of meningitis, . . . . .	1	1	2			
Multiple sclerosis, . . . . .	1	-	1			
Tabes, . . . . .	3	1	4			
Acute chorea, . . . . .	-	-	-			
Other conditions, . . . . .	-	-	-			
9. Alcoholic, total, . . . . .				107	24	131
(a) Pathological intoxication, . . . . .	2	5	7			
(b) Delirium tremens, . . . . .	23	1	24			
(c) Acute hallucinosis, . . . . .	37	7	44			
(d) Acute paranoid type, . . . . .	3	1	4			
(e) Korsakow's psychosis, . . . . .	7	5	12			
(f) Chronic hallucinosis, . . . . .	5	-	5			
(g) Chronic paranoid type, . . . . .	11	2	13			
(h) Alcoholic deterioration, . . . . .	18	1	19			
(i) Other types, acute or chronic, . . . . .	1	2	3			
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, total, . . . . .				2	4	6
(a) Morphine, cocaine, bromides, chloral, etc., alone or combined, . . . . .	2	4	6			
(b) Metals, as lead, arsenic, etc., . . . . .	-	-	-			
(c) Gases, . . . . .	-	-	-			
(d) Other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	-	-	-			
11. With pellagra, . . . . .				-	1	1
12. Psychoses with other somatic diseases, total, . . . . .				1	7	8
(a) Delirium with infectious diseases, . . . . .	-	1	1			
(b) Post-infectious psychoses, . . . . .	-	2	2			
(c) Exhaustion delirium, . . . . .	-	2	2			
(d) Delirium of unknown origin, . . . . .	1	-	1			
(e) Diseases of the ductless glands, . . . . .	-	1	1			
(f) Cardio-renal disease, . . . . .	-	-	-			
(g) Cancer, . . . . .	-	1	1			
(h) Other diseases or conditions, . . . . .	-	-	-			
13. Manic-depressive, total, . . . . .				127	219	346
(a) Manic type, . . . . .	54	94	148			
(b) Depressive type, . . . . .	60	83	143			
(c) Stupor, . . . . .	1	-	1			
(d) Mixed type, . . . . .	4	23	27			
(e) Circular type, . . . . .	8	19	27			
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .				6	14	20
15. Dementia præcox, total, . . . . .				266	329	595
(a) Paranoid type, . . . . .	89	151	240			
(b) Katatonic type, . . . . .	57	71	128			
(c) Hebephrenic type, . . . . .	101	93	194			
(d) Simple type, . . . . .	19	14	33			
16. Paranoia and paranoic conditions, . . . . .				7	9	16
17. Psychoneuroses, total, . . . . .				9	3	12
(a) Hysterical type, . . . . .	1	-	1			
(b) Psychasthenic type, . . . . .	3	2	5			
(c) Neurasthenic type, . . . . .	5	1	6			

TABLE 23. — *Psychoses of Readmissions at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital — Concluded.*

PSYCHOSES.	SUBHEADINGS.			MAIN PSYCHOSES.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	.	.	.	19	12	31
19. With constitutional psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	.	.	.	9	4	13
20. Epileptic, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	27	17	44
(a) Deterioration, . . . . .	15	10	25			
(b) Clouded states, . . . . .	10	6	16			
(c) Other conditions, . . . . .	2	1	3			
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	.	.	.	13	21	34
22. Not insane, total, . . . . .	.	.	.	30	24	54
(a) Epilepsy without psychosis, . . . . .	4	-	4			
(b) Alcoholism without psychosis, . . . . .	6	1	7			
(c) Drug addiction without psychosis, . . . . .	1	-	1			
(d) Constitutional psychopathic inferiority without psychosis, . . . . .	6	11	17			
(e) Mental deficiency without psychosis, . . . . .	11	11	22			
(f) Others, . . . . .	2	1	3			
Totals, . . . . .	.	.	.	789	743	1,532

TABLE 24. — Discharges of Patients, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses and Condition on Discharge, at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.

	TOTAL.			RECOVERED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			NOT INSANE.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
	1. Traumatic, . . . . .	10	2	12	1	—	1	7	2	9	2	—	2	—	—
2. Senile, . . . . .	28	40	68	—	—	—	8	15	23	—	—	—	—	—	—
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	58	33	91	—	—	—	29	13	42	—	—	—	—	—	—
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	146	25	171	—	—	—	42	6	48	—	—	—	—	—	—
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	39	15	54	—	—	—	15	6	21	—	—	—	—	—	—
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	6	3	9	—	—	—	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	440	104	544	206	33	239	189	58	247	3	5	8	1	2	3
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	7	11	18	2	2	4	5	6	11	2	2	4	2	2	4
11. With pellagra, . . . . .	1	3	4	1	—	1	—	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	12	38	50	6	18	24	4	10	14	2	10	12	2	10	12
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	216	380	596	81	160	241	91	161	252	44	59	103	44	59	103
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	14	47	61	16	16	32	13	20	33	1	11	12	1	11	12
15. Dementia præcox, . . . . .	459	461	920	13	10	23	221	206	427	231	249	470	231	249	470
16. Paranoia and paranoid conditions, . . . . .	24	29	53	—	—	—	4	17	21	20	12	32	20	12	32
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	8	26	34	—	—	—	—	4	13	17	4	3	4	3	7
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	59	36	95	—	—	—	39	19	58	—	—	—	20	17	37
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	11	6	17	—	—	—	6	4	10	6	1	7	5	1	6
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	42	30	72	7	9	16	16	13	29	26	17	43	26	17	43
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	77	101	178	7	9	16	29	40	69	41	52	93	41	52	93
22. Not insane, . . . . .	289	346	635	—	—	—	4	1	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	1,943	1,738	3,686	317	260	577	731	611	1,342	615	523	1,138	285	344	629







TABLE 25. — Causes of Death of Patients, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, etc. — Continued.

CAUSE OF DEATH.	PSYCHOSES.																	
	TOTAL.			TRAUMATIC.		SENILE.		WITH CEREBRAL ARTERIO-SCLEROSIS.		GENERAL PARALYSIS.		WITH CEREBRAL SYPHILIS.		WITH HUNTINGTON'S CHOREA.		WITH BRAIN TUMOR.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
<i>II. Diseases of the Nervous System and the Organs of Special Sense</i>																		
Chorea, exhaustion during, . . .	1	1	2															
Coarse lesion from arteriosclerosis, . . .	1	—	1															
Delirium, acute and chronic bronchitis, . . .	1	—	1															
Dementia præcox, exhaustion during, . . .	1	—	1															
Epilepsy, . . .	27	10	37															
Accidental suffocation during seizure, . . .	1	—	1															
Status epilepticus, . . .	4	—	4															
Exhaustion delirium, . . .	2	1	3															
General paralysis of insane, . . .	145	40	185							143	40	183						
Tabo-paresis, . . .	5	1	6															
Hemorrhage of cord, . . .	1	—	1															
Huntington's chorea, . . .	1	—	1															
Involuntio melancholia, . . .	1	—	1															
Locomotor ataxia, . . .	1	—	1															
Manic excitement, exhaustion during, . . .	—	2	2															
Mastoiditis, acute, . . .	—	1	1															
Meningitis, acute cerebral, . . .	—	1	1															
Cerebrospinal, . . .	—	1	1															
From acute middle ear disease, . . .	—	1	1															
Furulent, . . .	1	—	1															
Syphilitic, cerebrospinal, . . .	1	—	1															
Myelitis, . . .	1	—	1															
Traumatic, . . .	1	—	1															
Myxedema, . . .	—	1	1															
Neuritis, alcoholic, . . .	—	2	2															
Multiple, . . .	—	1	1															























Gangrene, . . . . .	1
Gangrene with infarction, . . . . .	1
Infarct, . . . . .	2
Edema, . . . . .	1
Edema and cedema of brain, . . . . .	1
Edema and fracture of hip, . . . . .	1
Syphilis, . . . . .	1
Thrombosis, . . . . .	1
V. Diseases of the Digestive System.	
Diseases of mouth and adnexa:—	
Peritonsillar abscess, . . . . .	1
Streptococic tonsillitis, . . . . .	1
Diseases of the esophagus:—	
Esophageal hemorrhage, . . . . .	1
Diseases of the stomach:—	
Acute indigestion and chronic nephritis, . . . . .	1
Acute dilatation of stomach and acute pulmonary cedema, . . . . .	1
Capillary hemorrhage of stomach, . . . . .	1
Gastric dilatation with cardiac paralysis, . . . . .	1
Gastro enteritis, . . . . .	1
Gastro-enteritis and general peritonitis, . . . . .	1
Chronic and multiple sclerosis, . . . . .	1
Ulcer of stomach, . . . . .	1
Diseases of the intestines:—	
Colitis, acute, . . . . .	1
Chronic, . . . . .	1
Chronic ulcerative, . . . . .	1
Diarrhea, mucous, . . . . .	1
Duodenal ulcers, . . . . .	1
Enteritis, acute, . . . . .	1
Acute and chronic myocarditis, . . . . .	1
Acute and lobar pneumonia, . . . . .	1
Chronic, . . . . .	1
Enterocolitis, acute, . . . . .	1
Acute and lobar pneumonia, . . . . .	1
Chronic, . . . . .	1
Intestinal obstruction, . . . . .	1
Peritonitis, acute, . . . . .	1
Retroitoneal abscess, . . . . .	1
Ruptured appendix, . . . . .	1
Femepuritic abscess, . . . . .	1
Strangulated hernia, . . . . .	1
Volvulus, . . . . .	1























TABLE 26. — Age of Patients at Time of Death, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, at Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.

	YEARS.																				
	TOTAL.			UNDER 15.		15-20.		20-25.		25-30.		30-35.		35-40.		40-45.					
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.			
1. Traumatic, . . . . .	1	2	3																		
2. Senile, . . . . .	119	188	307																		
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	133	111	244																		
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	183	56	239																		
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	14	12	26																		
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	1	2	3																		
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	5	7	12																		
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	16	9	25																		
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	96	27	83																		
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	1	2	3																		
11. With pellagra, . . . . .	1	4	5																		
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	15	24	39																		
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	37	63	100																		
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	21	23	44																		
15. Dementia precox, . . . . .	160	205	365																		
16. Paranoia and paranoid conditions, . . . . .	3	8	11																		
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	19	21	40																		
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	5	3	8																		
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	76	33	109																		
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	6	22	28																		
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	5	8	13																		
22. Not insane, . . . . .																					
Totals, . . . . .	877	828	1,705	4		4	23	8	31	33	22	55	44	29	73	65	59	124	78	58	136



TABLE 26. — Age of Patients at Time of Death, classified with Reference to Principal Psychoses, etc. — Concluded.

	YEARS.															
	45-50.		50-55.		55-60.		60-65.		65-70.		70-75.		75-80.		OVER 80.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
1. Traumatic, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2. Senile, . . . . .	1	1	2	2	8	8	5	13	18	23	24	43	44	30	74	56
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	3	4	8	5	14	11	18	28	30	30	16	27	18	14	30	21
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	23	4	35	7	16	8	18	4	4	4	1	2	11	1	14	38
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	3	4	4	4	2	1	2	3	3	2	5	1	2	1	2	1
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	2	1	1	1	4	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	2	3	1	1	1	1	3	1	4	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	4	1	5	3	10	3	13	9	6	12	1	6	1	1	1	3
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
11. With pellagra, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	2	5	7	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	2	2	7	9	16	3	11	13	24	1	2	2	2	2	2	4
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	2	4	6	7	13	4	6	4	10	2	4	6	6	8	8	6
15. Dementia praecox, . . . . .	11	13	12	17	29	17	18	28	49	32	9	13	3	3	16	10
16. Paranoia and paranoid conditions, . . . . .	1	1	1	3	3	3	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	2
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	2	2	3	1	4	3	1	2	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	2	4	2	2	3	1	4	3	8	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	3	2	5	3	7	5	12	6	2	5	1	3	1	3	4	1
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	2	1	1	2	5	8	4	4	4	5	5	1	1	1	2	1
22. Not insane, . . . . .	2	1	3	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1
Totals, . . . . .	59	34	93	67	152	89	78	106	108	97	91	83	57	85	142	97

TABLE 27. — Total Duration of Hospital Life of Patients dying in Public Institutions for the Insane and McLean Hospital.

	TOTAL.			MONTHS.												YEARS.							
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	LESS THAN 1.			1-3.			4-7.			8-12.			1-2.		3-4.		5-10.			
				Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.		
1. Traumatic, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1		
2. Senile, . . . . .	119	188	307	26	31	57	27	27	16	22	38	10	8	18	16	37	7	27	34	12	25	37	
3. With cerebral arteriosclerosis, . . . . .	133	111	244	36	22	58	24	19	43	17	21	38	15	10	25	21	15	7	11	18	9	9	18
4. General paralysis, . . . . .	183	56	239	15	4	19	25	19	34	30	7	37	25	7	32	60	17	20	37	28	6	3	9
5. With cerebral syphilis, . . . . .	14	12	26	3	5	8	1	1	2	3	2	5	3	1	4	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	1
6. With Huntington's chorea, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
7. With brain tumor, . . . . .	5	7	12	3	1	4	2	2	4	1	2	3	3	1	4	1	3	1	1	2	2	1	3
8. With other brain or nervous diseases, . . . . .	16	9	25	5	5	10	2	3	6	2	2	4	1	1	2	1	8	13	5	18	8	5	13
9. Alcoholic, . . . . .	56	27	83	10	10	20	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
10. Due to drugs and other exogenous toxins, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
11. With pellagra, . . . . .	1	4	5	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
12. With other somatic diseases, . . . . .	15	24	39	12	14	26	6	6	12	3	4	7	3	2	5	4	7	5	5	10	5	13	18
13. Manic-depressive, . . . . .	37	63	100	3	9	12	6	6	12	3	3	6	2	2	4	1	4	2	4	6	3	4	7
14. Involution melancholia, . . . . .	21	23	44	3	5	8	4	1	5	3	8	6	7	8	15	13	18	18	20	38	31	37	68
15. Dementia precox, . . . . .	160	205	365	8	7	15	2	7	9	5	9	14	7	8	15	13	18	18	20	38	31	37	68
16. Paranoia and paranoic conditions, . . . . .	3	8	11	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
17. Psychoneuroses, . . . . .	3	8	11	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
18. With mental deficiency, . . . . .	19	21	40	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
19. With psychopathic inferiority, . . . . .	5	5	10	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
20. Epileptic, . . . . .	76	33	109	2	2	4	1	1	2	3	1	4	2	2	4	2	8	4	4	8	11	2	3
21. Undiagnosed, . . . . .	6	22	28	4	7	11	1	1	2	3	1	2	1	1	2	1	4	4	2	2	2	2	2
22. Not insane, . . . . .	5	8	13	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	877	828	1,705	134	120	254	97	89	186	87	76	163	69	41	110	147	118	89	98	187	102	120	222



## DIRECTORY OF INSTITUTIONS.

---

### PUBLIC.

#### WORCESTER STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1833):—

Trustees: Miss Georgie A. Bacon, Worcester, chairman; Donald Gordon, Boston, clerk; Mrs. Ellen A. Sheehan, Worcester; Amos B. Chase, Lynn; William J. Delahanty, M.D., Worcester; John G. Perman, D.D., Worcester; Edward F. Fletcher, Worcester.

Regular meeting, first Tuesday of each month.

Superintendent and treasurer, Ernest V. Scribner, M.D.

Assistant superintendent, B. Henry Mason, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Donald R. Gilfillan, M.D., Arthur H. Mountford, M.D., Clarence A. Bonner, M.D., James T. Adams, M.D., John C. Lindsay, M.D., Marie S. Lindsay, M.D., Charles A. Benway, M.D.

Pathologist, — — —.

Steward, Arthur E. Gilman.

Visiting days, daily, 10 A.M. to 12 M., and 1 to 4 P.M.

Staff meetings, daily, 8.30 A.M.

Location, Belmont Street, Worcester, one and one-half miles from Union Station (Boston & Albany, New York, New Haven & Hartford and Boston & Maine).

#### TAUNTON STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1854):—

Trustees: Charles C. Cain, Jr., Taunton, chairman; Mrs. Elizabeth C. M. Gifford, East Boston, secretary; Simeon Borden, Fall River; Arthur B. Reed, North Abington; Julius Berkowitz, New Bedford; Mrs. Margaret C. Smith, Taunton; Philip E. Brady, Attleboro.

Regular meeting, second Thursday of each month.

Superintendent, Arthur V. Goss, M.D.

Assistant superintendent, Horace G. Ripley, M.D.

Senior assistant physicians, John F. O'Brien, M.D., John J. Thompson, M.D.

Assistant physician, Beatrice A. Reed, M.D.

Junior assistant physicians, Alma E. Fowler, M.D., Joseph V. Chatigny, M.D.

Treasurer, Frank W. Boynton.

TAUNTON STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1854) — *Concluded.*

Steward, Stephen F. Tracy.

Visiting days, every day.

Staff meetings, Monday, Tuesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday at 8.15 A.M.

Location, Hodges Avenue, Taunton, one mile from railroad station (New York, New Haven & Hartford).

## NORTHAMPTON STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1858):—

Trustees: Henry L. Williams, Northampton, chairman; Joseph W. Stevens, Greenfield, secretary; Miss Caroline A. Yale, Northampton; Luke Corcoran, M.D., Springfield; John McQuaid, Pittsfield; Mrs. Emily N. Newton, Holyoke.

Regular meeting, first Thursday of each month.

Superintendent, John A. Houston, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Edward W. Whitney, M.D., Angela Bober, M.D., Arthur Nelson Ball, M.D., Harriet M. Whitney, M.D., Eliza Kilpatrick, M.D.

Treasurer and steward, Lewis F. Babbitt.

Visiting days, for relatives or friends, every day; for the general public, every day except Sunday.

Staff meetings, daily, except Sundays, at 8.15 A.M.

Location, Prince Street ("Hospital Hill"), Northampton, one and one-half miles from the railroad station, reached by carriage (Massachusetts Central and Connecticut River branches of Boston & Maine).

## DANVERS STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1878):—

Post office and railroad station, Hathorne (Boston & Maine).

Trustees: S. Herbert Wilkins, Salem, chairman; Samuel Cole, Beverly, secretary; Miss Mary W. Nichols, Danvers; Miss Annie M. Kilham, Beverly; Francis H. Caskin, Jr., Danvers; James F. Ingraham, Jr., Peabody; Dr. William H. Merrill, Lawrence.

Regular meeting, second Friday of each month.

Superintendent, John B. Macdonald, M.D.

Assistant superintendent, William A. Bryan, M.D.

Clinical psychiatrist, Nelson G. Trueman, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Alice M. Patterson, M.D., Milton A. Harrington, M.D.

DANVERS STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1878) — *Concluded.*

Pathologist, Curtis E. Smith, M.D.

Treasurer, Spence C. Babbitt.

Steward, Adam D. Smith.

Visiting days, every day.

Staff meetings, daily, at 8 A.M.

Location, Maple and Newbury streets, Danvers, one-quarter mile from railroad station.

## WESTBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1886): —

Trustees: N. Emmons Paine, M.D., West Newton, chairman; Miss Flora L. Mason, Taunton, secretary; Walter F. Mahoney, M.D., Westborough; John J. Shaughnessy, Marlborough; Thomas F. Dolan, Newton; Sewall C. Brackett, Boston; Mrs. Emily Young O'Brien, Brookline.

Regular meeting, first Thursday of each month.

Superintendent, Harry O. Spalding, M.D.

Assistant superintendent, M. M. Jordan, M.D.

Senior assistant physicians, H. B. Ballou, M.D., M. J. Shealey, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Alice S. Cutler, M.D., Emma H. Fay, M.D., Winfred Overhoker, M.D.

Pathologist and director of clinical psychiatry, Solomon C. Fuller, M.D.

Steward, Melville L. Stacy.

Treasurer, Mabel J. Goddard.

Visiting days, every week day; Sundays, by obtaining written permission.

Staff meetings, daily, at 11.30 A.M.

Location, two and one-quarter miles from Westborough station (Boston & Albany); one mile from Talbot station (New York, New Haven & Hartford).

## BOSTON STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1839): —

Post office, Dorchester Center; railroad station, Forest Hills (New York, New Haven & Hartford).

Trustees: Henry Lefavour, Boston, chairman; John F. Fennessey, M.D., Dorchester, secretary; Mrs. Katherine G. Devine, South Boston; Hyman B. Swig, D.M.D., Roxbury; William F. Whittemore, Esq., Boston; Mrs. Helen B. Hopkins, Boston; John A. Kiggen, Hyde Park.

Regular meeting, third Monday of each month.

**BOSTON STATE HOSPITAL** (opened 1839) — *Concluded.*

Superintendent, James V. May, M.D.

Assistant superintendent, Ermy C. Noble, M.D.

Senior assistant physicians, Mary E. Gill-Noble, M.D.,

Edmund M. Pease, M.D., Dora W. Faxon, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Samuel F. Gordon, M.D., Roderick

B. Dexter, M.D., Florence H. Abbot, M.D.

Pathologist, Leland B. Alford, M.D.

Steward, William E. Elton.

Treasurer, Fred L. Brown.

Location: East Group, Harvard Street, Dorchester, near Blue Hill Avenue; West Group, Walk Hill Street, about one-half mile from Blue Hill Avenue, one and one-half miles from railroad station; Psychopathic Department, 74 Fenwood Road, corner Brookline Avenue.

Visiting days, 2 to 4 P.M. daily.

**Psychopathic Department** (opened 1912): —

Post office, 74 Fenwood Road, Boston.

Director, Elmer E. Southard, M.D.

Acting administrator, Arthur P. Noyes, M.D.

First assistant physicians, Lawson G. Lowrey, M.D., Clarence G. Rounsefell, M.D.

Senior assistant physicians, Oscar J. Raeder, M.D., John H. Travis, M.D.

Assistant physician, Lillian L. McPhee, M.D.

Assistant physicians, out-patient service, Abraham Myerson, M.D., Charles E. Sandoz, M.D., Donald Gregg, M.D.

Assistant psychologist, Josephine M. Curtis, Ph.D.

**GRAFTON STATE HOSPITAL, FORMERLY WORCESTER STATE ASYLUM** (opened 1877): —

Trustees: Leander F. Herrick, Worcester, chairman; Mrs. Margaret A. Cashman, Newburyport, secretary; Roger W. Cutler, Boston; Dr. Peter O. Shea, Worcester; Henry J. Perreault, Worcester; John P. Bowditch, Framingham; Mrs. Charlotte R. F. Ladd, Sturbridge.

Acting superintendent and treasurer, H. L. Horsman, M.D.

Senior assistant physician, Arthur E. Pattrell, M.D.

Assistant physicians, William A. MacIntyre, M.D., George K. Butterfield, M.D., Mary Johnson, M.D., Ada F. Harris, M.D., H. Wilbur Smith, M.D., Richard H. Pierce, M.D., Michael J. O'Meara, M.D.

GRAFTON STATE HOSPITAL, FORMERLY WORCESTER STATE ASYLUM (opened 1877) — *Concluded.*

Steward, John McRae.

Visiting surgeon, Lemuel F. Woodward, M.D.

Dentists, Adelard J. Harpin, D.M.D., Worcester; Ernest P. Brigham, D.M.D., Grafton.

Visiting days, for relatives or friends, every day; for the general public, every day, except Sunday.

*Grafton Department:* —

The Grafton Department is situated on the main line of the Boston & Albany Railroad, between Worcester and Westborough, about eight miles from Worcester, and can be reached by trolley from Worcester or from the Westborough or North Grafton stations of the Boston & Albany Railroad, or from the Lyman Street crossing of the Boston & Worcester electric cars. Correspondence relating to patients at the Grafton Department should be addressed to the superintendent, Grafton State Hospital, North Grafton, Mass.

*Worcester Department:* —

The Worcester Department is located in the building formerly known as the Worcester State Asylum, on Summer Street, Worcester, about five minutes' walk from the Union Station (Boston & Albany, Boston & Maine, and New York, New Haven & Hartford railroads). Correspondence relating to patients in the Worcester Department should be addressed to the superintendent, Grafton State Hospital, Box 1178, Worcester, Mass. Correspondence intended for the steward or treasurer of the hospital should be addressed to the Grafton State Hospital, North Grafton, Mass.

Patients are subject to transfer from one department to the other when transfers are necessary to relieve overcrowding of the wards or when it is believed that such a change will be for the benefit of the patient. Relatives and friends will be promptly notified of such transfers.

MEDFIELD STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1896): —

Post office, Harding; railroad station, Medfield Junction (New York, New Haven & Hartford).

Trustees: Walter Rapp, Brockton, chairman; Albert Evans, M.D., Boston, secretary; Mrs. Nellie Barker Palmer,



**MEDFIELD STATE HOSPITAL** (opened 1896) — *Concluded.*

Framingham; George O. Clark, M.D., Boston; Hon. J. C. Joseph Flamand, Cambridge; Mrs. Fannie Long, Newton Center; Mr. Christian Lantz, Salem.

Regular meeting, first Thursday following the first Tuesday of each month.

Superintendent, Elisha H. Cohoon, M.D.

Assistant superintendent, George E. McPherson, M.D.

Assistant physicians: George A. Troxell, M.D., Walter Burrier, M.D., Anna J. Waite, M.D., Agnes Muldoon, M.D., George A. Schlichte, D.D.S.

Treasurer, Miss Josephine M. Baker.

Steward, Louis A. Hall.

Visiting days, every day.

Location, Asylum Road, one mile from Medfield Junction railroad station.

**GARDNER STATE COLONY** (opened 1902): —

Post office, Gardner; railroad station, East Gardner.

Trustees: Edmund A. Whitman, Cambridge, chairman; Mrs. Amie H. Coes, Worcester, secretary; Owen A. Hoban, Gardner; George N. Harwood, Barre; Mrs. Alice Miller Spring, Fitchburg; Thomas H. Shea, Fitchburg; Herbert B. Howard, M.D., Boston.

Regular meeting, first Friday occurring on or after the fourth day of each month.

Superintendent and treasurer, Charles E. Thompson, M.D.

Assistant superintendent, Harlan L. Paine, M.D.

Assistant physicians, James L. MacAuslan, M.D., De Ette Brownell, M.D.

Visiting days, every day at any hour, including Sundays and holidays.

Location, East Gardner, two minutes' walk from East Gardner railroad station.

**FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL** (opened 1893. Devoted exclusively to the care of the insane since June 1, 1914): —

Trustees: Henry T. Schaefer, Boston, chairman; Thomas J. Scanlan, M.D., Boston, secretary; Edward C. Donnelly, Dedham; Isaac Heller, Boston; Maxime Lepine, Lowell; Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Somerville.

Regular meeting, second Wednesday of each month.

FOXBOROUGH STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1893) — *Concluded.*

Superintendent and treasurer, Albert C. Thomas, M.D.

Assistant physicians, James F. McFadden, M.D., Marion E. Kenworthy, M.D., Willard C. Rappleye, M.D.

Visiting days, every day from 9 to 11 A.M. and 2 to 5 P.M.

Staff meetings, daily, at 8.30 A.M.

Location, one mile north of Foxborough Center. Can be reached by trolley from Norwood or Mansfield.

MONSON STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1898): —

Post office and railroad station, Palmer (Boston & Albany).

Trustees: George A. Moore, M.D., Palmer, chairman; Mrs. Mary B. Townsley, Springfield, secretary; William Jameson, Chicopee Falls; Michael I. Shea, M.D., Chicopee Falls; George D. Storrs, Ware; J. Ubalde Paquin, M.D., New Bedford; Mrs. Mary E. Donahue, Melrose Highlands.

Regular meeting, first Thursday of each month.

Superintendent, Everett Flood, M.D.

Assistant superintendent, Morgan B. Hodskins, M.D.<sup>1</sup>

Acting assistant superintendent, Ransom A. Greene, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Helen Taft Cleaves, M.D., Donald J. MacLean, M.D., Buell L. Ashmore, M.D., Harvey M. Watkins, M.D.

Pathologist, Herman Caro, M.D.<sup>1</sup>

Treasurer, Sarah E. Spalding.

Steward, Charles F. Simonds.

Visiting days, every day.

Staff meetings, every day except Sundays and holidays at 11.15 A.M.

Location, one mile from railroad station.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED AT WALTHAM (opened 1848): —

Post office and railroad station, Waverley (Boston & Maine).

Trustees appointed by the Governor: Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge; Edward W. Emerson, M.D., Concord; Prof. Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge; Frederick H. Nash, treasurer, Auburndale; Frank H. Stewart, Newton; Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester.

<sup>1</sup> On leave.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED AT WALTHAM (opened 1848) — *Concluded.*

Trustees appointed by the corporation: Frank G. Wheatley, M.D., North Abington, president; Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord, vice-president; Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg, secretary; Roger S. Warner, Boston; Francis H. Dewey, Worcester; H. C. Bumpus, M.D., Medford.

Quarterly meeting, second Thursday of October, January, April and July.

Superintendent and treasurer, Walter E. Fernald, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Anna M. Wallace, M.D., Edith Wood-ill, M.D., L. Maude Warren, M.D., C. Stanley Raymond, M.D.

Visiting days, for the parents or friends of the patients, Wednesday, Thursday and Saturday afternoons and the first Sunday of each month; for the general public, every day, except Sunday.

Staff meetings, daily, at 9 A.M.

Location, near Clematis Brook station (Fitchburg Division, Boston & Maine); about one mile from Waverley Station (Fitchburg Division and Southern Division, Boston & Maine).

WRENTHAM STATE SCHOOL (opened 1907):—

Post office and railroad station, Wrentham.

Trustees: Albert L. Harwood, Newton, chairman; Ellerton James, Milton, secretary; Patrick J. Lynch, Beverly; George W. Gay, M.D., Newton; Mrs. Mary Stewart Scott, Brookline; Herbert C. Parsons, Boston; Miss Sarah Lawrence, Boston.

Regular meeting, second Thursday of each month.

Superintendent and treasurer, George L. Wallace, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Franklin H. Perkins, M.D., Arthur R. Pillsbury, M.D., Mildred A. Libby, M.D., Josephine D. Kable, M.D.

Visiting allowed every day.

Location, Emerald Street, Wrentham, one mile from railroad station (New York, New Haven & Hartford).

MENTAL WARDS, STATE INFIRMARY (opened 1866):—

Post office, Tewksbury; railroad stations, Baldwin (Western Division, Boston & Maine), Tewksbury Junction and Salem Junction (Southern Division, Boston & Maine).

Trustees: Leonard Huntress, M.D., Lowell, chairman; Mrs. Nellie E. Talbot, Brookline, secretary; Galen L. Stone, Brookline; Francis W. Anthony, M.D., Haverhill; Dennis D. Sullivan, Middleborough; Mrs. Mary E. Cogan, Stoneham; Walter F. Dearborn, M.D., Cambridge.

Regular meeting, usually during last week of month, alternately at State Infirmary and State Farm.

Superintendent, John H. Nichols, M.D.

Assistant superintendent and physician, George A. Pierce, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Alfred J. Roach, M.D., Sherman Perry, M.D., Charles L. Trickey, M.D., William T. Hanson, M.D., Anna E. Barker, M.D., Willard L. Quennell, M.D., Howard K. Tuttle, M.D.

Dentist, Frederick E. Twitchell, D.M.D.

Visiting days, every day from 10 A.M. to 4 P.M.

Staff meetings, daily, at 8 A.M.

Location, about one-half mile from railroad and from electric cars. Coach from infirmary meets most of the trains.

BRIDGEWATER STATE HOSPITAL (opened 1886, 1895):—

Post office, State Farm; railroad station, Titicut (New York, New Haven & Hartford).

Trustees: trustees of State Infirmary and State Farm.

Medical director, Frank H. Carlisle, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Lonnie O. Farrar, M.D., Wilmarth Y. Seymour, M.D., George A. Gaunt, M.D.

Visiting days, for relatives or friends of patients, every day; for the general public, every day, with the exception of Sundays and holidays.

Staff meetings, daily, at 10 A.M.

Location, one-quarter mile from railroad station.

## PRIVATE.

FOR INSANE, EPILEPTIC AND PERSONS ADDICTED TO THE INTEMPERATE USE OF NARCOTICS OR STIMULANTS.

McLEAN HOSPITAL (opened 1818): —

Department of Massachusetts General Hospital Corporation.  
Post office and railroad station, Waverley (Boston & Maine).  
President, Henry P. Walcott, M.D., Boston; treasurer,  
C. H. W. Foster, Needham; secretary, John A. Blanchard,  
Boston.

Trustees appointed by the Governor: Thomas B. Gannett,  
Boston; Joseph H. O'Neil, Boston; Mrs. Nathaniel  
Thayer, Boston; Philip L. Saltonstall, Milton.

Trustees appointed by the corporation: Henry P. Walcott,  
M.D., Cambridge; Francis H. Appleton, Boston; Na-  
thaniel T. Kidder, Boston; C. H. W. Foster, Needham;  
John Lowell, Boston; Charles P. Greenough, Boston;  
George Wigglesworth, Boston; Moses Williams, Boston.

Regular meeting, usually at the office of the treasurer, 50  
State Street, Boston, on Fridays at intervals of two weeks,  
beginning sixteen days after the first Wednesday in  
February.

Superintendent, George T. Tuttle, M.D.

First assistant physician, Frederick H. Packard, M.D.

Second assistant physician, Theodore A. Hoch, M.D.

Assistant physicians, Ray L. Whitney, M.D., Clarence M.  
Kelley, M.D.

Assistant physician and pathologist, —.

Assistant in pathological psychology, —.

Visiting days, week days.

Staff meetings, regularly, Tuesdays, at 8.30 A.M.; irregu-  
larly, on other days, at the same hour.

Location, Pleasant Street, one-third mile from railroad sta-  
tion.

BOURNEWOOD, Henry R. Stedman, M.D., South Street, Brook-  
line. Railroad station, Bellevue (Dedham Division, New  
York, New Haven & Hartford). Fifteen minutes' walk.  
Carriage by previous arrangement.

CHANNING SANITARIUM, Walter Channing, M.D., 701 Chestnut Hill Avenue, Brookline. Railroad station, Reservoir (Boston & Albany). Carriage. Or Chestnut Hill street car to Chestnut Hill Avenue; also at Wellesley Avenue, Wellesley.

HERBERT HALL HOSPITAL, Walter C. Haviland, M.D., Salisbury Street, Worcester. Salisbury Street electric car from City Hall Square.

WELLESLEY NERVINE, Edward H. Wiswall, M.D., Washington Street, Wellesley, also at Cartwright Road, Needham.

SHERWOOD, J. F. Edgerly, M.D., Lincoln. About two miles from railroad station.

HIGHLAND HALL, Samuel L. Eaton, M.D., 340 Lake Avenue, Newton Highlands.

DR. REEVES' NERVINE, Harriet E. Reeves, M.D., 283 Vinton Street, Melrose Highlands.

PRIVATE HOSPITAL, William J. Vivian, M.D., East Walpole (Wrentham Branch, New York, New Haven & Hartford, or Norwood Central trains and electrics).

ARLINGTON HEALTH RESORT, Arthur H. Ring, M.D., Arlington Heights. Carriage. Also at Billerica.

PRIVATE HOSPITAL FOR MENTAL DISEASES, Edward Mellus, M.D., 419 Waverley Avenue, Newton. Carriage. Or Commonwealth Avenue car to Grant Avenue.

GLENSIDE, Mabel D. Ordway, M.D., 6 Parley Vale, Jamaica Plain.

KNOLLWOOD, Earle E. Bessey, M.D., corner Beacon Street and Waban Avenue, Waban (Boston & Albany).

BELLEVUE SANITARIUM, Mary W. L. Johnson, M.D., 158 Wolcott Road, Brookline.

PINEWOOD REST, Francis X. Corr, M.D., 53 Appleton Street, Arlington Heights.

FOR PERSONS ADDICTED TO THE INTEMPERATE USE OF NARCOTICS  
OR STIMULANTS.

PINE TERRACE, W. F. Robie, M.D., Baldwinville (Fitchburg Division, Boston & Maine). Three minutes' walk from station.

FISK HOSPITAL, 106 Sewall Avenue, Brookline. Medical director, Geo. R. Cate, M.D.; manager, Chas. D. B. Fisk.

PRIVATE HOSPITAL, Arthur C. Doten, M.D., 46 Roxbury Street, Worcester.

PRIVATE HOSPITAL, Frederick L. Taylor, M.D., 45 Center Street, Roxbury.

WALTER BAKER SANITARIUM, William B. Keeler, M.D., 524 Warren Street, Roxbury.

WASHINGTONIAN HOME, Hugh Barr Gray, M.D., 41 Waltham Street, Boston.

DOUGLAS SANATORIUM, Charles J. Douglas, M.D., 321 Center Street, Dorchester.

DR. VROOMAN'S SANITARIUM, Earle M. Vrooman, M.D., 93 Park Avenue, North Adams.

PRIVATE HOSPITAL, Harry Leo Devine, M.D., Saxonville.

FOR FEEBLE-MINDED.

ELM HILL PRIVATE SCHOOL AND HOME FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, George A. Brown, M.D., Barre (Central Massachusetts Branch, Boston & Maine).

TERRACE HOME SCHOOL, Marion R. Rockwell, M.D., Miss F. J. Herrick, Manager, Amherst (Central Massachusetts Branch, Boston & Maine). Carriage.

278 COMMISSION ON MENTAL DISEASES. [Jan. 1918.

PRIVATE SCHOOL, Miss Elizabeth C. Moulton, 80 Hammond  
Street, Chestnut Hill, Newton.

STANDISH MANOR, Mrs. Ellen C. Dresser, Halifax.

HILLBROW SCHOOL, Miss Alice Shovelton, 16 Summit Street,  
Newton.



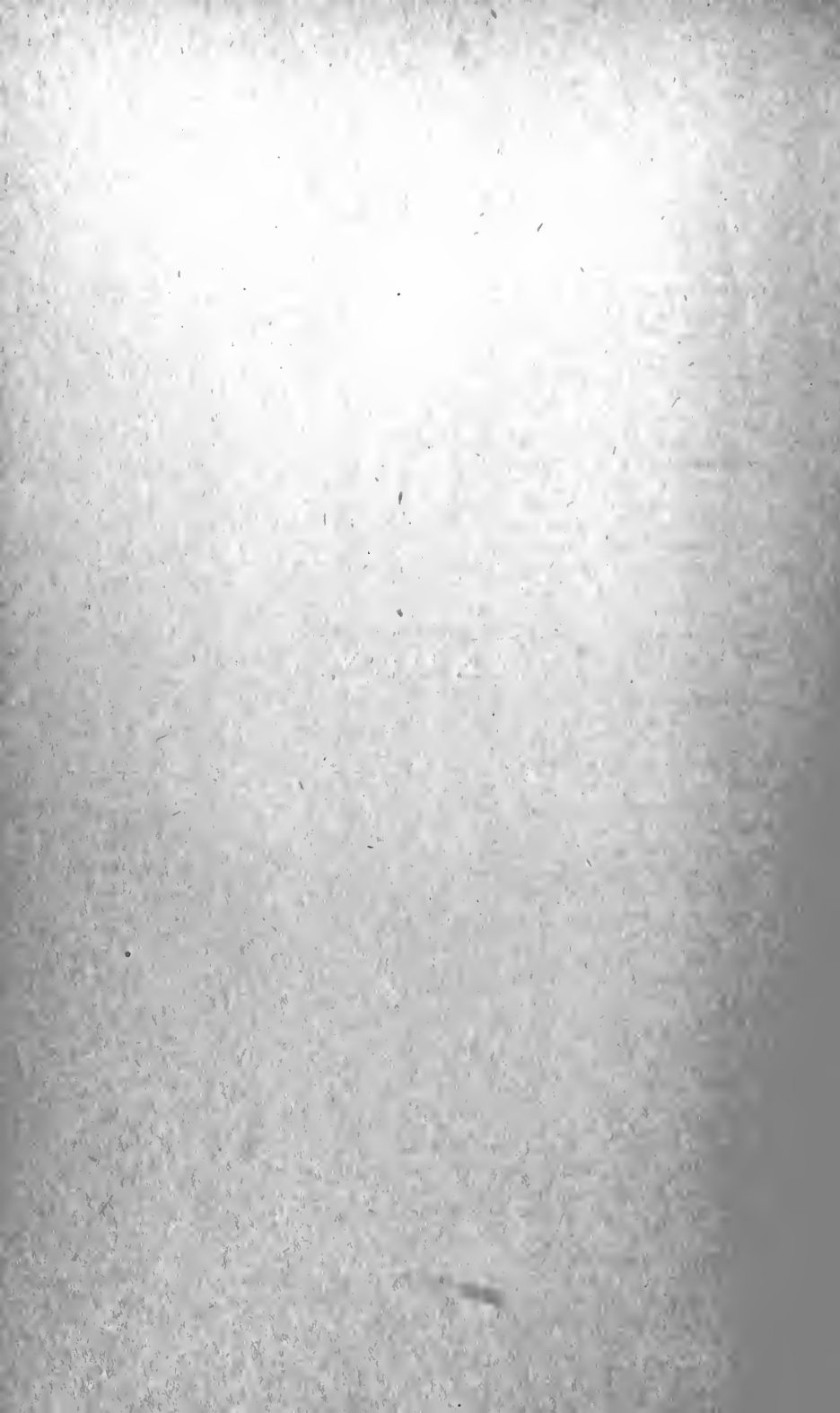
---

---

INDEX.

---

---



# INDEX.

	PAGE
Accommodations for patients:—	
Becoming available, . . . . .	76
Requests for accommodations, . . . . .	139
Admissions of the insane, . . . . .	18, 212
Admissions of mental patients, . . . . .	18
Age, . . . . .	21, 228
Appropriations:—	
Estimates for expenses of Commission, . . . . .	136
Estimates for maintenance, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special, . . . . .	139
Expenditures from special, . . . . .	191
Expenses of Commission, . . . . .	143
Expenses from maintenance, . . . . .	180
Nineteen-year statement of special appropriations, . . . . .	160
Autopsies, . . . . .	31
Balance sheet, . . . . .	165
Boarding-out system. <i>See</i> Family care of the insane.	
Boston State Hospital, . . . . .	95
Estimates for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special appropriations, . . . . .	140
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	161
Bridgewater State Hospital, . . . . .	112
Special appropriations, . . . . .	161
Bulletin, publication of, . . . . .	13
Capacities for patients, . . . . .	76
Casualties, . . . . .	36
Civil condition of insane, . . . . .	22, 234
Classes of persons under supervision, . . . . .	16, 208
Their number and location, . . . . .	16, 208
Commission:—	
Activities of, . . . . .	10
Appropriations, estimates for, . . . . .	136
Classes under its supervision, . . . . .	16, 208
Duties of, . . . . .	9
Financial statement of, . . . . .	143
General matters, . . . . .	151
Members of, . . . . .	5
Officers of, . . . . .	5
Proceedings of, . . . . .	135
Commitments, . . . . .	18, 212
Commitments for observation and temporary care, . . . . .	71
Committee for war work in neurology and psychiatry, . . . . .	12
Contributions of Commission, 1917, . . . . .	52
Cost, weekly per capita. <i>See</i> Weekly per capita cost.	
Criminal insane, . . . . .	209
Danvers State Hospital, . . . . .	89
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special appropriations, . . . . .	139
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	160

	PAGE
Deaths, . . . . .	22, 212, 238
Deaths, sudden, . . . . .	31
Deportations, . . . . .	148
Directory of institutions, . . . . .	266
Private, . . . . .	275
Public, . . . . .	266
Discharges of the insane, . . . . .	22, 212, 237
Duration of hospital life, . . . . .	264
Duties of the Commission, . . . . .	9
Employees, rotation of, . . . . .	75
Epileptic, . . . . .	24
In almshouses, . . . . .	24
Increase of, . . . . .	24
Monson State Hospital, . . . . .	113
Estimates: —	
Appropriations for work of the Commission, . . . . .	136
Appropriations to institutions: —	
Maintenance expenses, . . . . .	137
Special appropriations, . . . . .	139
Expenditures from special appropriations, . . . . .	191
Expenses for maintenance and net weekly per capita, . . . . .	180
Expenses of institutions, . . . . .	189
Family care of the insane: —	
Under Commission, . . . . .	131
Under trustees of institutions, . . . . .	133
Feeble-minded, the, . . . . .	23, 208
In almshouses, . . . . .	23, 208
Increase, . . . . .	23
Massachusetts School for the, . . . . .	23, 117
Provision requested for, . . . . .	141
Wrentham State School, . . . . .	23, 122
Finances: —	
Balance sheet, . . . . .	165
Comparative analysis of pay roll, . . . . .	196
Detailed statement of special appropriations, nineteen years, . . . . .	160
Expenses for maintenance and net weekly per capita, . . . . .	180
Financial statement of Commission, . . . . .	143
Financial summary, . . . . .	166
General statement as to special appropriations, . . . . .	191
Inventory, . . . . .	170
Receipts and expenses, . . . . .	189
Receipts of institutions, . . . . .	178
Whole weekly per capita cost of support, . . . . .	188
Financial department, . . . . .	150
Financial statement of Commission, . . . . .	143
Financial summary, . . . . .	166
First cases of insanity, . . . . .	19, 218–220, 222, 228, 230–234
Food and fuel, . . . . .	14
Foxborough State Hospital, . . . . .	111
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special appropriations, . . . . .	140
Special appropriation, 1917, . . . . .	161
Gardner State Colony, . . . . .	107
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special appropriations, . . . . .	140
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	161

	PAGE
General matters, . . . . .	151
General statistics, new form for, . . . . .	13
Governor, letter of transmission to, . . . . .	7
Grafton State Hospital, . . . . .	101
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special appropriations, . . . . .	140
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	161
Increase of the insane, . . . . .	17, 208
Insane: —	
Admissions, . . . . .	18, 212
Age, . . . . .	21, 228
Age at time of death, . . . . .	262
Alcohol, use of, . . . . .	233
Casualties, . . . . .	36
Causes of death, . . . . .	238
Citizenship of, . . . . .	20, 219
Commitments, . . . . .	18, 212
Deaths, . . . . .	22, 212, 238, 262
Degree of education, . . . . .	21, 230
Discharges, . . . . .	22, 212, 237
Duration of hospital life, . . . . .	264
Economic condition, . . . . .	22, 232
Environment, . . . . .	21, 231
Family care of, . . . . .	131
First cases of insanity, . . . . .	19, 218-220, 222, 228, 230-234
In private institutions, . . . . .	17, 127, 208, 212
In public institutions, . . . . .	17, 79, 208, 212
Increase, . . . . .	17, 208
Marital condition, . . . . .	22, 234
Mental patients, admission of, . . . . .	18, 212
Movement of insane patient population, . . . . .	212
Nativity, . . . . .	19, 218
Number, increase and location, . . . . .	17, 208
Parentage, . . . . .	19, 218
Percentages relative to first admissions, . . . . .	19
Provision requested for, . . . . .	139
Psychoses of first admissions, . . . . .	20, 220
Psychoses of readmissions, . . . . .	235
Race, . . . . .	21, 222
Recoveries, . . . . .	22, 212
Result of mental disease, . . . . .	22, 212
Support of, . . . . .	180, 188, 189, 212
Voluntary admissions of, . . . . .	19, 71
Insane commitments, . . . . .	18, 212
Insane criminals. <i>See</i> Bridgewater State Hospital.	
Institutions under supervision: —	
Boston State Hospital, . . . . .	95
Bridgewater State Hospital, . . . . .	112
Danvers State Hospital, . . . . .	89
Foxborough State Hospital, . . . . .	111
Gardner State Colony, . . . . .	107
Grafton State Hospital, . . . . .	101
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, . . . . .	117
McLean Hospital, . . . . .	127
Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	105
Mental wards, State Infirmary, . . . . .	111

	PAGE
Institutions under supervision — <i>Concluded.</i>	
Monson State Hospital, . . . . .	113
Northampton State Hospital, . . . . .	84
Small private institutions, . . . . .	129
Taunton State Hospital, . . . . .	81
Unlicensed private homes, . . . . .	131
Westborough State Hospital, . . . . .	92
Worcester State Hospital, . . . . .	79
Wrentham State School, . . . . .	122
Institutions, capacities of, . . . . .	76
Institutions, unlicensed, . . . . .	131
Institutions, visiting days at, . . . . .	266
Inventory of State institutions, . . . . .	170
Personal, . . . . .	174
Real, . . . . .	170
Real and personal, . . . . .	176
Investigation, scientific, . . . . .	39
Legislation, 1917, . . . . .	151
Letter of transmission to Governor, etc., . . . . .	7
Location of the insane, . . . . .	17, 208
Maintenance: —	
Appropriations, estimates for, . . . . .	137
Expenses for, . . . . .	180
Weekly per capita cost of, . . . . .	180
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded,	
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimate for special appropriations, . . . . .	141
Special appropriation, 1917, . . . . .	161
McLean Hospital, . . . . .	127
Medfield State Hospital, . . . . .	105
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimate for special appropriation, . . . . .	140
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	161
Medical services, per capita cost of, . . . . .	196
Members of the Commission, . . . . .	5
Mental patients, admissions of, . . . . .	18
Monson State Hospital, . . . . .	113
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	161
National Conference of Charities and Corrections, statistical form adopted	
by, . . . . .	205
Nativity of insane persons, . . . . .	19, 218
New legislation: —	
Commitment of dipsomaniacs and others, . . . . .	153
Commitment of feeble-minded persons, . . . . .	157
Commitment of persons under indictment, . . . . .	151
Development of Psychopathic Hospital service, . . . . .	154
Filing of estimates, . . . . .	159
Instruction of nurses, attendants and patients, . . . . .	153
Licensing of private hospitals and admission of patients, . . . . .	157
Support of inmates in institutions, . . . . .	156
Temporary absence by permission, . . . . .	152
To provide for interstate transfer of indigent insane, . . . . .	155
Northampton State Hospital, . . . . .	84
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special appropriations, . . . . .	139
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	160

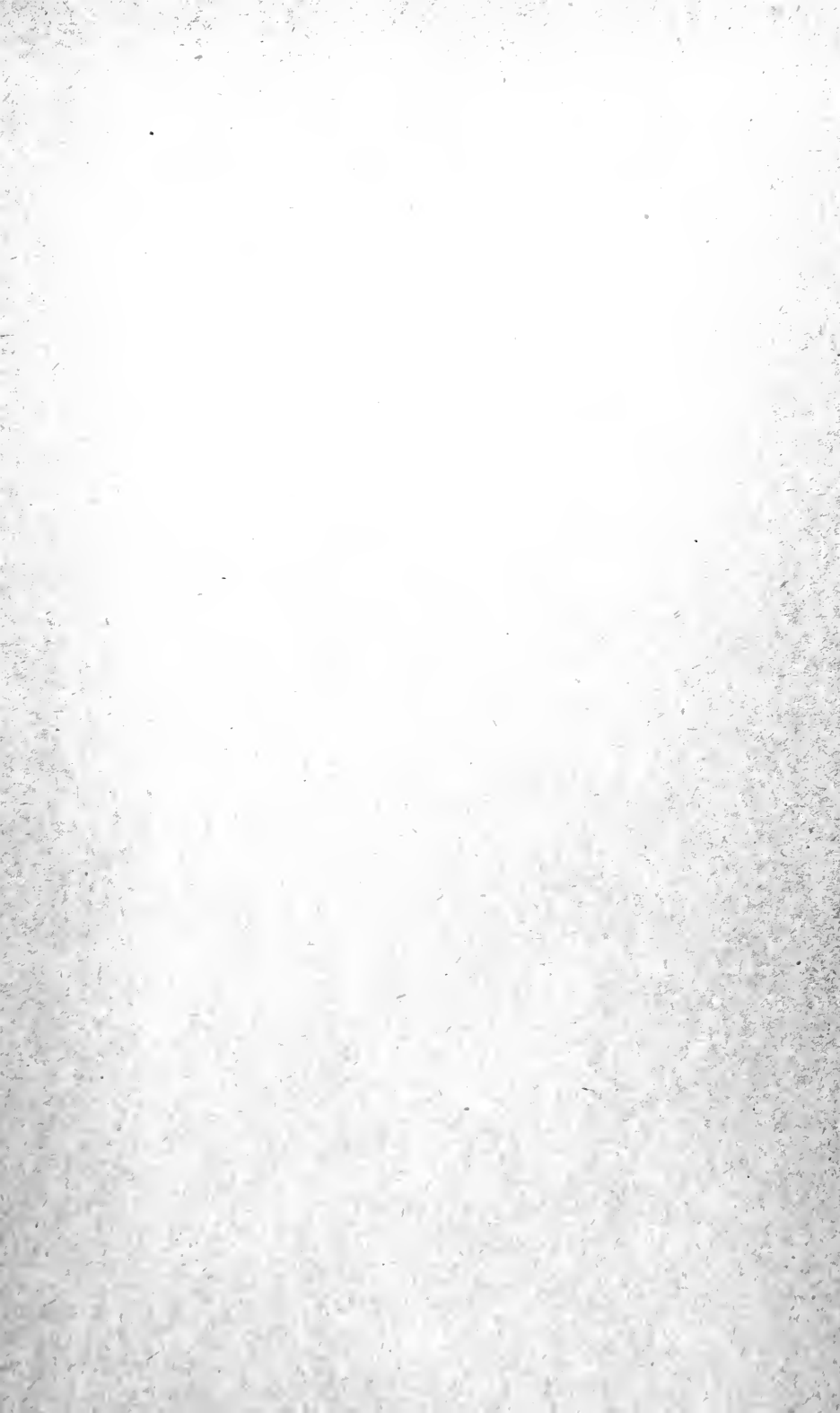
Number, increase and location of insane. <i>See</i> Insane.	PAGE
Nursing service, . . . . .	13, 54
Report of central board of examiners, . . . . .	54
Report of committee on training schools, . . . . .	57
Officers of the Commission, . . . . .	5
Out-patient departments, . . . . .	61
Parentage of the insane, . . . . .	19, 218
Pathologist's report, . . . . .	25
Pay roll, comparative analysis of, by departments, . . . . .	196
Per capita cost. <i>See</i> Weekly per capita cost.	
Percentages relative to insane, . . . . .	19
Persons under supervision, classes of, . . . . .	16, 208
Private institutions: —	
McLean Hospital, . . . . .	127
Smaller private institutions, . . . . .	129
Unlicensed private hospitals and homes, . . . . .	131
Provision: —	
Becoming available, . . . . .	76
Extension of, estimates for, . . . . .	137
Public institutions. <i>See</i> Institutions.	
Publications, scientific, . . . . .	13, 52
Ration allowance, . . . . .	14
Receipts and expenses, . . . . .	189
Receipts for support of reimbursing patients, . . . . .	148
Receipts of institutions, . . . . .	178
Recommendations for legislation, . . . . .	15
Appropriations, . . . . .	135
Commission, work of, . . . . .	136
General, . . . . .	15
Institutions, for maintenance, . . . . .	137
Institutions, special, . . . . .	139
Recoveries of the insane, . . . . .	22, 212
Reimbursing patients: —	
Average number and board rates of, . . . . .	147
Made reimbursing, . . . . .	146
Receipts for support of, . . . . .	148
Report of pathologist, . . . . .	25
Results of mental disease, . . . . .	22, 212
Review of the year, . . . . .	16
Rotation of employees, . . . . .	75
Schools for the feeble-minded: —	
Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, . . . . .	117
Wrentham State School, . . . . .	122
Scientific publications. <i>See</i> Publications, scientific.	
Service, cost of, . . . . .	196
Small private institutions, . . . . .	129
Special appropriations: —	
Expenditures from, . . . . .	191
Nineteen years ending 1917, . . . . .	160
1917, . . . . .	160
1918, estimates for, . . . . .	139
Special needs of the institutions, . . . . .	10, 139
Stability of service of nurses and employees, . . . . .	74
Standard of care, . . . . .	11
Standardization of salaries, . . . . .	12

	PAGE
State Infirmiry, mental wards, . . . . .	111
Special appropriations, . . . . .	161
Statistical form for State institutions, . . . . .	205
Statistics, general, . . . . .	205
Sudden deaths, etc., . . . . .	31
Supervision, classes of persons under, . . . . .	16, 208
Support: —	
Cost, whole weekly per capita, . . . . .	188
Support department, . . . . .	145
Syphilis investigation and treatment, . . . . .	43
Table of contents, . . . . .	3
Taunton State Hospital, . . . . .	81
Estimate for special appropriation, . . . . .	139
Estimates for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Special appropriations, . . . . .	160
Temporary-care admissions, . . . . .	71
Training schools, . . . . .	13, 54
Transfers, . . . . .	150
Visiting days, . . . . .	266
Voluntary admissions, . . . . .	19
War work committee, . . . . .	12
Ward service, cost of, . . . . .	196
Weekly per capita cost: —	
In institutions for the insane, feeble-minded, epileptic, etc., . . . . .	188
Maintenance, . . . . .	180
Service, cost of, . . . . .	196
Westborough State Hospital, . . . . .	92
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special appropriations, . . . . .	139
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	160
Worcester State Hospital, . . . . .	79
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimate for special appropriation, . . . . .	139
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	160
Working capacities of institutions, . . . . .	76
Wrentham State School, . . . . .	122
Estimate for maintenance appropriation, . . . . .	137
Estimates for special appropriations, . . . . .	141
Special appropriations, 1917, . . . . .	161











Massachusetts. Commission on  
mental diseases. Annual report.  
2d copy 1 1916/17

